

# Pursuing and Practicing Godliness

Compiled by

+++Sterling Lands II, PhD

NLBS 2024

**Table of Content**

**Preface..... 3**

**Pursuing and Practicing Godliness..... 5**

**Biblical Principles for Godly living..... 14**

**The Model Prayer..... 30**

**Operationalizing Godliness..... 40**

**Giving ..... 53**

**Christ Through The Bible..... 63**

**The Purpose of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ..... 88**

**The Theology of Hell..... 132**

**Maximize Now ..... 152**

**David's Confidence in God's Grace..... 171**

**Man Is To Rule and Be in Charge ..... 190**

**Sow And Reap More ..... 205**

**Rescued from Darkness..... 229**

**Belief System ..... 239**

## Preface

In crafting this study on the pursuit and practice of godliness, my aim is to move into the timeless wisdom found within the pages of Scripture. The concept of godliness transcends religious observance and rituals; it encompasses a holistic approach to life characterized by reverence for God, obedience to His commands, and a transformation of heart and mind.

Drawing from both the Old and New Testaments, this study seeks to explore the nature of godliness and its relevance to contemporary believers. Through the lens of biblical characters, teachings, and principles, we will uncover ageless truths that illuminate the path to godliness and inspire us to live lives that honor and glorify God.

As we embark on this journey, I invite you to join me in reflecting on the significance of pursuing and practicing godliness in our daily lives. May this exploration deepen our understanding of Scripture, enrich our spiritual journey, and empower us to walk in the footsteps of those who have gone before us, leaving behind a legacy of faithfulness and obedience.

Read the problem statement to understand the over arching question to be answered. Read the premise statement as a key to exploring the biblical concept of godliness as portrayed in both the Old and New Testaments, and its implications for contemporary believers in living lives that honor and glorify God. Read the philosophy statement for the Scripture that shapes what we believe in the lesson. Read the principle points to unlock the door to understanding. Read and answer the practice questions to truly engage the principle statements.

May the words contained within these pages serve as a source of encouragement, inspiration, and transformation as we seek to grow in godliness and reflect the character of our heavenly Father.

Warm regards,

Pastor Sterling Lands II

## Pursuing and Practicing Godliness

### Problem

What defines godliness according to Scripture?

### Premise

Since God has made all the necessary provisions for our spiritual maturity, we are to try our best to incorporate godly qualities into our lives.

### Philosophy

1 Timothy 4:1-11; 2 Peter 1:3-11

### Principle

1. In the Christian journey, the pursuit and practice of godliness are essential aspects of living a life that honors God and reflects His character. Drawing inspiration from biblical teachings found in both the Old and New Testaments, believers are called to run the race with endurance, striving diligently to grow in godliness and live out their faith in practical ways. This paper explores the concept of godliness, provides insights from Scripture, and offers practical applications for believers seeking to deepen their relationship with God.
2. Godliness, as defined in Scripture, refers to a life characterized by reverence, piety, and devotion to God, resulting in a transformed heart and righteous behavior.
3. Godliness is crucial for believers because it reflects our identity as children of God and demonstrates our commitment to following Christ. It enables us to live in alignment with God's will and glorify Him in all aspects of our lives.
4. Unlike religiosity or moralism, which may focus on outward rituals or adherence to rules without genuine heart transformation, godliness encompasses a sincere love for God and a desire to live according to His Word (1 Timothy 4:7-8; 2 Peter 1:3-4).
5. Believers can pursue godliness by cultivating a vibrant relationship with God through prayer, worship, and obedience to His Word. This involves intentionally aligning one's thoughts, attitudes, and actions

- with biblical principles and seeking to glorify God in all endeavors.
6. Prayer and reliance on the Holy Spirit are essential components of the pursuit of godliness, as they empower believers to overcome sin, resist temptation, and grow in spiritual maturity. By yielding to the leading of the Holy Spirit and seeking His guidance daily, believers can experience transformation and renewal from within.
  7. Studying and meditating on Scripture serve as a foundation for godliness, providing divine wisdom, guidance, and insight into God's character and will. By immersing oneself in the Word of God and applying its truths to daily life, believers are equipped to walk in godliness and discern God's purposes in every situation (Psalm 119:11; Galatians 5:16; Colossians 3:16).
  8. Godliness is reflected in a believer's character through qualities such as love, humility, integrity, and obedience to God's commands. It is expressed in one's conduct through righteous actions, compassion toward others, and a commitment to righteousness and holiness.
  9. Practical ways to demonstrate godliness include showing kindness and compassion to others, speaking words of encouragement and truth, living with integrity and honesty, and serving others selflessly. Additionally, believers can exhibit godliness by forgiving others, seeking reconciliation, and living in harmony with fellow believers.
  10. Believers can maintain consistency in practicing godliness by staying rooted in prayer and Scripture, relying on the Holy Spirit for strength and guidance, and cultivating accountability through fellowship with other believers. By remaining vigilant and guarding against sin, believers can overcome challenges and resist temptations that may hinder their pursuit of godliness (Micah 6:8; Ephesians 4:22-24; 1 Timothy 6:11).
  11. Biblical examples of individuals who demonstrated godliness include Joseph, who remained faithful to God despite facing adversity and temptation; Daniel, who maintained his devotion to God in the face of opposition and persecution; and Jesus Christ, who perfectly embodied godliness in His earthly life.
  12. From their examples, believers can learn the importance of unwavering faith, obedience to God's Word, and reliance on His strength and provision. These individuals teach us the value of integrity, perseverance, and humility in walking with God and fulfilling

- His purposes.
13. Despite facing various challenges and trials, these individuals remained steadfast in their commitment to godliness through prayer, trust in God's promises, and obedience to His commands. Their lives serve as inspirational testimonies of the transformative power of godliness and the faithfulness of God to sustain those who walk in righteousness (Genesis 39:9; Daniel 6:10; Hebrews 12:2).
  14. The pursuit and practice of godliness are foundational aspects of the Christian faith, calling believers to emulate the character of Christ and live lives that reflect His glory. By seeking after godliness through prayer, Scripture study, and obedience to God's Word, believers can grow in spiritual maturity and bear fruit that honors God.
  15. Pursuing and practicing godliness involves actively seeking to live a life that reflects the character and attributes of God. It encompasses a life devoted to spiritual growth, moral integrity, compassion, and righteousness.
    - a. Pursuing and practicing godliness is a journey that transcends religion. It's a pursuit and practice of God in thoughts, actions, and intentions.
    - b. The apostle Paul encourages believers to train themselves for godliness, emphasizing its value both in the present life and the eternal.
    - c. The apostle Peter teaches that God has granted us everything for life and godliness through His promises. Godliness is not reserved for a select few but is accessible through God's provision.
    - d. Our salvation in Christ is a sure thing, but our victory of temptation, accusation, and deception requires consistent pursuing and practicing godliness.
  16. Pursuing and practicing godliness is a journey that transcends religious routines, digs into the essence of character transformation and spiritual growth.
    - a. It's a pursuit of aligning yourself with divine virtues, reflecting the very nature of God in your beliefs and behavior.
    - b. Paul foresaw increasing apostasy in the days ahead and charged Timothy to warn people about such deviations, to avoid useless doctrinal speculations, and to stay spiritually fit.

- c. When you see phrases such as "last times", "last days," or "last time" they refer to the period between Christ's ascension and his return (2 Tim. 3:1; Hebrews 1:2; James 5:3; 1 Peter 1:5; 2 Peter 3:3; 1 John 2:18; Jude 1:18).
- d. The Scriptures offer profound insights into the pursuit of godliness.
  - i. The apostle Paul encourages believers to train themselves for godliness, emphasizing its value both in the present life and the eternal.
  - ii. It speaks to the intentional effort required, akin to disciplined training, to develop and nurture godly attributes.
  - iii. This pursuit of godliness isn't only about religious rituals or outward appearances but involves the heart's transformation.
  - iv. The apostle Peter affirms that God has granted us everything for life and godliness through His promises.
  - v. He underscores that godliness is not unattainable or reserved for a select few but is accessible through God's provision.
- e. In the quest to understand what it means to pursue and practice godliness, we must surrender our will to the Will of God. It's a journey marked by intentionality, a conscious effort to hear, believe, become, and obey the Word of God.
- f. Life difficulties uncovers the depth of your pursuit and practice of godliness.
  - i. Godliness is not a set of actions but a transformational journey nurtured by God's Word and His Spirit.
  - ii. It's not a solo act.
  - iii. We must be willing to follow the Holy Spirit's guidance.
- g. Joseph, renowned for his unwavering faithfulness, and Jesus Christ, the epitome of godliness, exemplified godly virtues.
- h. Joseph demonstrated godliness through his unwavering faithfulness and integrity despite adversity.
- i. Jesus Christ is the ultimate example of godliness, exhibiting perfect love, compassion, and obedience to God's will.
- j. Understanding and practicing godliness shapes our

- relationships.
- k. Conversely, a lack of godliness leads to moral rot and rebellion, affecting individuals and society negatively.
17. Megan: Imagine a young woman named Megan, whose pursuit of godliness began with an earnest desire to live a life that mirrored the principles she found in Scripture. She started on this journey with passion, seeking to integrate godliness into every facet of her life.
- a. Megan realized that the pursuit of godliness wasn't a passive endeavor but required active engagement. It was more than attending Church on Sunday; it demanded a transformation of her thoughts, attitudes, and responses to life's challenges.
  - b. As she studied the Scriptures, Megan discovered that godliness included virtues like love, patience, kindness, and humility. It involved treating others with compassion, seeking justice, and embodying the sacrificial love demonstrated by Christ.
  - c. Through prayer and meditation, Megan found strength and guidance, recognizing that the pursuit of godliness was a collaborative effort between her willingness and God's provision. She understood that it wasn't about achieving perfection but about a continuous process of growth and refinement.
  - d. Megan's journey in pursuing godliness impacted every aspect of her life. In her interactions, she practiced forgiveness, seeking to understand rather than to judge. She extended kindness to friends and to strangers.
  - e. Her relationships flourished as she embraced godliness. She became a source of encouragement, offering a listening ear and words of wisdom. Her commitment to godliness strengthened the bonds of her family and community.
  - f. However, Megan also faced challenges. There were times when the pursuit of godliness seemed impossible, especially in a world where values clashed with divine virtues.
  - g. **Yet**, she remained steadfast, drawing strength from her faith in God.
  - h. Megan's journey was a testament to the transforming power of pursuing godliness. It was not about being flawless or faultless but about striving to reflect the character of God in a broken



world. Her story should serve as an inspiration, illustrating that the pursuit of godliness is attainable and tangible, available to all who pursue it.

18. Godliness, in the Bible, refers to a life that reflects the character and nature of God.
  - a. Pursuing godliness impacts daily life by guiding your decisions, spiritual growth, and interactions with others.
  - b. God provides the means for godliness through His Word and His Spirit.
  - c. Prayer cultivates godliness through intimacy with God, seeking His way, and His will.
  - d. Godliness goes beyond external religion and instead transforms your heart and character.
  - e. Godliness is a result of the Holy Spirit's work within us and our willingness to yield to God's Word.
  - f. Joseph, David, and Paul demonstrated godliness through their faith, obedience, and devotion to God despite challenges.
  - g. Godliness shows up as love, humility, integrity, patience, self-control, forgiveness, and compassion towards others.
  - h. A lack of godliness results in moral decay, discord, and a disconnect from God's purposes.
  - i. Understand this, godliness is a process that requires surrender to God's work in our lives.
  - j. We are challenged to consciously seek to follow Christ's character and rely on the Holy Spirit for transformation.
  - k. We should want to be like Jesus in our hearts.
19. The pursuit and practice of godliness are foundational to our spiritual growth and character development. It's not a destination, it's a continuous journey, guided by Scripture, prayer, and the work of the Holy Spirit.
  - a. Embracing godliness not only enriches our lives but also impacts our relationships, echoing the very essence of Christ's teachings and example.
  - b. Paul urges believers to live in a way that outwardly reflects our inward state.
  - c. Rather than being conformed to the patterns of this world, we are to be transformed by offering our bodies and minds to God

(Rom. 12:1-3; Matt. 17:2; 2 Cor. 3:18; 1 Peter 1:14-16; 1 John 2:15.)

- d. Living in a world hostile to God, daily "changing the way you think" (renewing your mind) through Bible study and prayer is the our only safeguard (Rom. 12:2; 1 Cor. 9:24-27; Ephes. 4:23; Col. 3:10). Hear! Believe! Become! Obey!

### Practice

1. What is the biblical definition of godliness?
2. Why is godliness important for Christians?
3. How does godliness differ from religiosity or moralism?
4. How does pursuing godliness impact one's daily life and decisions?
5. In what ways does God provide the means for us to grow in godliness?
6. What are the primary indicators of godliness?
7. What role does hearing the Word of God preached and taught play in cultivating godliness?
8. How does godliness differ from religious behavior or outward appearances?
9. How can godliness be attained through human effort alone?
10. What deceased family members exemplify godliness, and what lessons can we learn from their lives?
11. Who are some biblical examples of individuals who exemplified godliness in their lives?
12. What lessons can be learned from their examples regarding the pursuit and practice of godliness?
13. How did these individuals overcome challenges and obstacles to maintain their godly character?
14. How does godliness manifest in a believer's character and conduct?
15. How can believers actively pursue godliness in their daily lives?
16. What role does prayer and dependence on the Holy Spirit play in the practice of godliness?
17. How can studying and meditating on Scripture contribute to godliness?
18. What are some practical ways to demonstrate godliness in the face of conflict?
19. How can believers maintain consistency in practicing godliness

- amidst challenges and temptations?
20. What are the key virtues associated with godly living according to Scripture?
  21. How does the pursuit of godliness influence relationships with people who mean you no good?
  22. How does a lack of godliness impact society and community?
  23. What defines godliness according to Scripture, and how does it differ from religiosity?
  24. How does the pursuit of godliness impact our daily choices and interactions?
  25. How does prayer contribute to the cultivation of godliness in our lives?
  26. How does the lack of prayer contribute to the cultivation of carnality in our lives?
  27. Can godliness be achieved solely through human effort, or is it a divine collaboration?
  28. Which stage or political characters exemplify godliness, and what lessons can be gleaned from their lives?
  29. What virtues are central to a godly life, as outlined in Scripture?
  30. How does practicing godliness influence our relationships and communities?
  31. What are the implications of lacking godliness, both individually and collectively?
  32. How does understanding and pursuing godliness impact our perspective on life's purpose and meaning?
  33. When you take a serious look at yourself, are you really pursuing godliness?
  34. What are you pursuing based on your current behavior?
  35. What would your answer be if you knew for certain that you only had 24 hours to live?

## Biblical Principles for Godly living

### Problem

What is godly living?

### Premise

Hebrews 6:1-20.

### Philosophy

Our salvation is a foundation to build on, not a shaky scaffold to cling to in fear.

### Principle

1. Godly living is the practical application of faith based on the teachings and principles espoused in the Bible.
  - a. Godly living is a journey where an individual purposefully aligns their actions, attitudes, and relationships with godly principles.
  - b. The Word of God provides the blueprint for Godly living and it is by understanding and applying its teachings that you build a strong foundation for a meaningful and fulfilling Godly life.
2. Pretty Is Skin Deep.
  - a. There's nothing inherently wrong with reminding your daughter of how beautiful she is to you and to God. In truth, mothers and fathers are really important in this arena. There should be the one voice in your daughter's head that reminds her of her beauty without questioning her physical appearance.
  - b. We must also instill in our daughters that even more important than making sure she knows that she's a real looker, she must know that she is a Christ centered family focused leader of high integrity.
  - c. In order for her to ever, truly believe that being pretty will not be her greatest asset or contribution to society, the parents must believe it, too. That can be difficult because society values physical beauty above character, above integrity.
  - d. It's hard to navigate your daughters' body image issues effectively until you can navigate through your own.
  - e. You must believe this first.
    - i. Before you can convince her that she's enough, you need

- to believe that you are.
  - ii. Based not on your own merit but on Christ the solid rock I stand.
  - iii. You must revel in the freedom that God's love is enough for you and that your weight, cellulite quotient and fine lines aren't what define you.
  - iv. We must experience for ourselves the confidence that comes not from winning a pageant or wearing a size two, but the confidence that comes from Christ, alone.
- 3. At the heart of Godly living are the teachings of Jesus Christ, who is the cornerstone of our faith.
  - a. In Matthew 7:24-27, Jesus outlines the importance of a firm foundation, using the parable of the wise man who built his house on the rock and the foolish man who built his house on sand.
  - b. When storms came, only the house built on the rock stood strong.
  - c. When the storms of life come, not if, it is the foundational biblical principles that keeps us standing.
  - d. We must trust the Lord and know that the promises of God are sure.
  - e. We must abide in God's word.
  - f. We must apply God's word to our lives: hear it, believe it, become it, trust it, obey it and pray according to Gods word.
  - g. We must have faith in Jesus Christ and believe God's word.
- 4. Love.
  - a. Central to Godly living is the principle of love.
  - b. Jesus spoke of this in Matthew 22:37-39, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'"
    - c. It's clear that love, both for God and for others, is the cornerstone of godly living.
    - d. This love, agape in Greek, is a selfless, sacrificial love that reflects the nature of God's love for humanity.
- 5. Faith.
  - a. Hebrews 11:1 defines faith as "the assurance of things hoped

- for, the conviction of things not seen.”
- b. Faith is the confident trust in God and His promises, even in the absence of physical evidence.
  - c. It is the driving force behind the believer’s actions and shapes their worldview.
6. Grace and Forgiveness.
- a. Ephesians 2:8-9 states, “For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.”
  - b. The Word of God teaches that salvation is a gift from God, not earned through good deeds but given out of God’s grace.
  - c. This grace leads us to extend forgiveness, following Jesus’ example on the cross, where He asked God to forgive those who crucified Him (Luke 23:34).
7. Humility and Servanthood.
- a. Jesus demonstrated humility and servanthood throughout His ministry, washing His disciples’ feet (John 13:1-17), and eventually giving His life on the cross.
  - b. Philippians 2:3-7 exhorts believers to adopt the same mindset.
8. Holiness.
- a. Leviticus 19:2 states, “Be holy because I, the LORD your God, am holy.”
  - b. Holiness, meaning set apart, is a key principle for Christians.
  - c. Holy living is living a life that is distinct from the world, in obedience and devotion to God.
9. The Word of God.
- a. Psalm 119:105 describes God’s Word as a lamp for our feet and a light for our path.
  - b. The Word of God is the authoritative source of truth, guiding us in our beliefs and actions.
10. These principles and others found in the Bible form a firm foundation for Godly living.
- a. They act as guiding lights, shaping our interactions with others, our perception of ourselves, and our relationship with God.
  - b. Understanding these principles and allowing them to fill every facet of our lives is vital to building a strong foundation for Godly living.

11. Knowledge of these principles is just the beginning.
  - a. James 1:22 advises not to merely listen to the Word, but to do what it says.
  - b. The strength of the foundation is not determined by the breadth of knowledge but by the depth of application.
  - c. This application is the glue that solidifies the foundation, enabling us to withstand life's challenges.
12. Building a strong foundation of Godly living involves active participation in the Body of Christ, in the family of God.
13. Hebrews Chapter Six begins by urging believers to move beyond elementary teachings about Christ and to advance toward maturity. This includes a foundational understanding of repentance from dead works (Hebrews 6:1).
14. Building upon repentance, the author emphasizes the importance of having faith in God. This faith is foundational to the Christian life and should be cultivated and strengthened continually (2 Samuel 12:13; Psalm 51; Matthew 3:1-2).
15. The passage mentions the teachings about baptisms and the laying on of hands. These practices were significant in the early Christian community and signify the believer's commitment to Christ and the impartation of spiritual gifts (Exodus 14; 1 Corinthians 10:1-2; Matthew 3:13-17; Hebrews 6:2).
16. Believers are encouraged to hold firmly to the hope of the resurrection of the dead. There is life after death and the promise of eternal life with God (Genesis 15:6; Hebrews 11:8; Matthew 8:5-13; Hebrews 6:2).
17. Eternal judgment is a fact. Every individual is accountable before God and the importance of living in accordance with His will (1 Kings 17:17-24; Matthew 28:1-10; 1 Corinthians 15:20-22; Hebrews 6:2).
18. Hebrews chapter six emphasizes the seriousness of rejecting Christ and the dire consequences that may result from such a decision. This serves as a reminder for believers to remain vigilant and steadfast in their commitment to Christ (Hebrews 6:4-6).
19. The author warns against falling away from the faith and encourages believers to persevere in their walk with God.
20. Spiritual maturity is portrayed as essential for remaining steadfast in the face of trials and temptations (Job 1:20-22; Job 42:10-17; 2

- Corinthians 11:23-28; Philippians 3:12-14; Hebrews 6:4-6,11-12).
21. The author exhorts believers to imitate the faith and patience of those who have gone before them. Believers should learn from the faithfulness of others and follow their example in persevering through trials and trusting in God's promises.
  22. Believers are called to actively participate in God's promises through faith and patience. Believers are encouraged to inherit the promises of God through steadfastness and perseverance in their walk with Him. There is a dynamic relationship between faith and action in experiencing the fulfillment of God's promises (Genesis 12:1-3; 15:18-21; Luke 1:26-33; Galatians 4:4-5; Hebrews 6:12, 15).
  23. The author highlights God's faithfulness to His promises, using the example of Abraham to illustrate how he patiently endured and received what was promised. Believers are encouraged to trust in God's promises and remain steadfast in their faith (Numbers 14:22-23; Hebrews 3:16-19; Matthew 13:3-23; Mark 4:3-20; Hebrews 6:13-15).
  24. While there is a warning against apostasy, there is also assurance to genuine believers. God is faithful to His promises and His desire for His people to inherit salvation. Believers are encouraged to trust in God's grace and to continue walking in faith, knowing that their salvation is secure in Christ (Isaiah 43:1-3; 54:10; John 3:16; 1 John 5:11-13; Hebrews 6:9, 17-18).
  25. The author describes hope as an anchor for the soul, firm and secure. Believers are reminded of the importance of holding onto hope, especially during difficult times, as it provides stability and assurance in God's promises. Believers are encouraged to cultivate a hopeful outlook grounded in the promises of God, which serves as a source of strength and resilience in times of difficulty (Hebrews 6:18-19).
  26. We are reminded of the faithfulness of Moses as a leader and intercessor for the Israelites, despite their constant complaints and rebellion (Exodus 32:11-14; Numbers 14:13-20).
  27. The early Christian martyrs, such as Stephen, remained steadfast in their witness even unto death (Acts 7:54-60; Hebrews 12:1-2).
  28. Joshua and Caleb's actively participated in claiming the promised land of Canaan, trusting in God's provision and victory (Numbers



- 13:30; 14:6-9; Joshua 14:6-15).
29. The apostle Paul exhorted believers to put on the full armor of God and actively engage in spiritual warfare (Ephesians 6:10-18).
  30. The psalmist expressed hope and trust in God's deliverance and faithfulness in times of trouble (Psalm 42:5; 71:14).
  31. The hope of the resurrection and the future glory of believers, was described by Paul in his letter to the Corinthians (1 Corinthians 15:20-23; 51-58).
  32. Hebrews 6.
    - a. Therefore let us move beyond the elementary teachings about Christ and be taken forward to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death, and of faith in God, (Acts 20:21). Believers are encouraged to progress beyond basic teachings about Christ and strive for spiritual maturity. This involves not only understanding the foundational doctrines of repentance and faith but also continually growing in these areas, turning away from sin and placing trust in God's promises.
    - b. Instruction about cleansing rites, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment (Mark 16:18; Acts 24:15). Believers are reminded of the importance of foundational teachings such as baptism, the impartation of spiritual gifts, the hope of resurrection, and the reality of eternal judgment. These doctrines are essential for a comprehensive understanding of the Christian faith and should be embraced and taught.
    - c. And God permitting, we will do so (James 4:15). Humility and dependence on God's guidance and timing in our pursuit of spiritual maturity and understanding is crucial in the pursuit of godliness. It acknowledges that our growth and progress in faith are ultimately dependent on God's sovereignty and grace.
    - d. It is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, who have shared in the Holy Spirit, (Ephesians 1:13-14). Today believers should study the experience of early believers who received salvation and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Such a study highlights the transforming power of the gospel and the assurance of

- salvation for those who have truly encountered Christ.
- e. who have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the coming age (Psalm 34:8). Believers are invited to experience the goodness of God through His Word and the manifestation of His power in their lives. This involves not only intellectual understanding but also personal encounter and appropriation of the truths found in Scripture.
  - f. and who have fallen away, to be brought back to repentance. To their loss they are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting him to public disgrace (2 Peter 2:20-22). This is a warning against the danger of apostasy and the serious consequences of turning away from the faith. It underscores the need for genuine repentance and restoration for those who have drifted from their commitment to Christ.
  - g. Land that drinks in the rain often falling on it and that produces a crop useful to those for whom it is farmed receives the blessing of God (James 5:7). This illustration shows us the importance of spiritual fruitfulness and productivity in the lives of believers. Just as a fertile land receives the blessing of rain and produces a fruitful harvest, so those who remain faithful to God will bear fruit in their lives that blesses others and glorifies God.
  - h. But land that produces thorns and thistles is worthless and is in danger of being cursed. In the end it will be burned (Matthew 7:19). This is a warning that underscores the consequences of spiritual barrenness and unfaithfulness. Believers are exhorted to heed the warning and strive to live lives characterized by genuine faith and fruitfulness, lest they face judgment and condemnation.
  - i. Even though we speak like this, dear friends, we are convinced of better things in your case—the things that have to do with salvation (Philippians 1:6). Despite issuing warnings and admonitions, the author expresses confidence in the faithfulness and perseverance of the believers. He reassures them of their secure position in Christ and encourages them to continue pressing forward in their journey of salvation with confidence and hope.

- j. God is not unjust; he will not forget your work and the love you have shown him as you have helped his people and continue to help them (Hebrews 10:35-36). God is just and faithful in rewarding the righteous deeds and love shown by believers towards Him and others. It encourages believers to persevere in their good works and service, knowing that their labor is not in vain and will be rewarded by God.
- k. We want each of you to show this same diligence to the very end, so that what you hope for may be fully realized (Hebrews 10:23). Believers are urged to maintain diligence and perseverance in their faith and hope until the end. This involves steadfastly clinging to the promises of God and continuing to live in obedience and anticipation of the fulfillment of those promises.
- l. We do not want you to become lazy, but to imitate those who through faith and patience inherit what has been promised (Hebrews 13:7). Believers are encouraged to learn from and emulate the examples of those who have demonstrated faith and patience in inheriting the promises of God. By following the footsteps of faithful individuals, believers can grow in their own faith and perseverance, ultimately receiving the fulfillment of God's promises in their lives.
- m. When God made his promise to Abraham, since there was no one greater for him to swear by, he swore by himself, (Genesis 22:16-17). God's promises and His faithfulness in fulfilling them are unchanging. God's word and His commitment to bless and fulfill His purposes in the lives of His people is reliable.
- n. saying, "I will surely bless you and give you many descendants." (Galatians 3:29). Believers are reminded of their spiritual inheritance as children of Abraham and heirs of God's promises through faith in Jesus Christ. This assurance encourages believers to trust in God's faithfulness and provision for their lives.
- o. And so after waiting patiently, Abraham received what was promised (Hebrews 10:36). Patience and perseverance are important in obtaining the fulfillment of God's promises. Believers are encouraged to trust in God's timing and continue

- steadfastly in faith, knowing that He will ultimately fulfill His promises in their lives.
- p. People swear by someone greater than themselves, and the oath confirms what is said and puts an end to all argument (Matthew 5:33-37). Believers are called to let their yes be yes and their no be no, avoiding the need for elaborate oaths to confirm their words.
  - q. Because God wanted to make the unchanging nature of his purpose very clear to the heirs of what was promised, he confirmed it with an oath (Isaiah 46:10). The text reassures believers of the reliability and certainty of God's word, encouraging them to trust in His faithfulness and sovereignty.
  - r. God did this so that, by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled to take hold of the hope set before us may be greatly encouraged (Titus 1:2). Believers are encouraged by the reliability and trustworthiness of God's promises, which are founded on His unchanging character and truthfulness. This assurance strengthens their faith and hope in God's faithfulness to fulfill His promises, even in the face of challenges and uncertainties.
  - s. We have this hope as an anchor for the soul, firm and secure. It enters the inner sanctuary behind the curtain, (Romans 5:1-2). Hope is an anchor for the soul, providing stability and security in the midst of life's storms. Believers are reminded of their confident expectation of God's promises, which gives them inner strength and peace, knowing that their ultimate hope is in Christ.
  - t. where our forerunner, Jesus, has entered on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek (Hebrews 4:14-16). Jesus Christ is the ultimate High Priest who intercedes on behalf of believers and guarantees their access to God's presence. It encourages believers to hold fast to their faith in Jesus, who has secured their salvation and stands as their eternal advocate before God.
33. The Body of Christ should provide support, accountability, and opportunities for service, all of which help to reinforce and apply godly principles.

34. Building a strong foundation for Godly living is a purposeful journey anchored in godly principles.
- a. These principles, deeply rooted in the teachings of Jesus Christ, provide the necessary framework for our life journey.
  - b. It is through understanding godly principles and earnestly applying them in daily life that we construct an unmovable foundation capable of withstanding any storm.
  - c. Godly principles are not just abstract concepts.
  - d. They are practical tools for constructing a strong, enduring Godly life.
35. There are non-negotiable principles for your living a godly life.
- a. We must spend time on the non-negotiables so that our lives may glorify God. They must be defined in order to maintain and fulfill them. Each principle must be Christ centered.
  - b. Seek God, not sin. Amos 5:4
    - i. God is the life-giver. We will find life in no other. But as sinful creatures, our hearts are naturally prone to wander from our Creator. Our souls were made to pursue God, know God, and walk with God – nothing else. It's only as we pursue Him that we live. In the book of Amos, God tries over and over again to get the attention of His people. He allows them to experience famine, drought, and pestilence and yet, as God says in Amos 4:11, "you have not returned to me." But Amos 5:4 reminds us of where life is found. God says, "Seek me that you may live." These words should get our attention. We will only find life in seeking Him.
  - c. Fear God, not men. Proverbs 19:23.
    - i. Our God is holy and is the Lord God Almighty. When I think of the power He holds, I can't help but fear Him and hold Him in reverential awe. Do you care more about what men think of you than God? Then learn to fear God, and you will be preoccupied in walking in His presence, not wondering what other people think of you. You will begin to live your life in light of eternity, and the temporal views of men won't matter anymore.
    - ii. When we lose the fear of God and don't respect Him and

His commandments, we are going to live our lives without accountability to God and one another, which is the cause of a number of sins.

- d. Love God, not the world. 1 John 2:15-17
  - i. What is the object of your affections? Power? Recognition? Hobbies? The world is seeking to seduce us into a love affair, but we must love God and be preoccupied with pleasing Him alone.
  - ii. Those who love God will obey Him and be concerned about His mission and His will, and they will fulfill His calling.
- e. Believe God, not the deceiver. John 8:44
  - i. As believers, sometimes we don't want to believe the truth. When life and Scripture collide, which one do you believe and trust?
  - ii. The deceiver wants us to believe the lie. Will you believe God?
  - iii. The Scriptures tell us that without faith it is impossible to please God, but our nature is to move toward unbelief.
  - iv. Never forget that your adversary is the father of lies.
  - v. He wants to destroy you, so he works to make us doubt the promises and to accuse the brethren.
- f. Obey God, not your appetites. 1 Corinthians 9:24-27
  - i. Our passions must be subordinated to the cross.
  - ii. Obedience to God demands two main things. It demands courage to say no to self, no to appetites, no to lusts of the flesh, no to what's easy, and yes to carrying the cross.
  - iii. It also demands faithfulness – the plodding endurance to God, to his call, and to that which He calls you to suffer. Only by yielding to the cross can you obey God, not your appetites.
- g. Serve God, not self. Isaiah 6:8
  - i. The concept of becoming a "bond slave" in the Scriptures means that we are the slaves, and He is the master.
  - ii. That means that we must surrender completely, without reservation. Many would see this type of service as lowly, and it is humbling, but it should be seen as a privilege to

- serve such a loving Lord.
- h. Worship God, not comfort. Habakkuk 3:17-18
    - i. No body enjoys suffering, but benefit from the growth that occurs as a result.
    - ii. Are you celebrating God and worshipping Him in the midst of your pain or do you seek comfort by escaping it?
    - iii. When suffering comes, you must move through the pain to the God who allowed it to come to fruition. When you escape, you miss the comfort God gives in the midst of that pain.
    - iv. Pain results in growth and greater fruitfulness for Him.
    - v. We worship God through music, prayer, God's Word, and baptism.
    - vi. But we should also worship God in the midst of suffering and pain.
36. These non-negotiables are the basics for the godly life, and if any of them are neglected, we will be the ones to pay, not God.
  37. Genuine faith produces spiritual fruit, demonstrating its authenticity, while barrenness indicates a lack of genuine faith (Matthew 7:17-20; John 15:1-8).
  38. Perseverance is essential for receiving God's promises, requiring steadfastness and endurance in faith (Hebrews 10:36; Romans 5:3-4).
  39. God rewards believers with blessings and eternal life for their faithfulness and love, demonstrating His justice and goodness (Matthew 25:21; Revelation 22:12).
  40. Spiritual laziness hinders growth and effectiveness in the Christian life, requiring believers to remain diligent and steadfast (Hebrews 6:12; Proverbs 13:4).
  41. Believers find assurance in God's promise of salvation through faith in Jesus Christ, leading to obedience and perseverance (John 3:16; Ephesians 2:8-9).
  42. God's unchanging nature guarantees the reliability of His promises and assures believers of His faithfulness (Malachi 3:6; James 1:17).
  43. Jesus intercedes for believers before God as the eternal High Priest, providing access to God's presence and ensuring their salvation (Hebrews 7:25; Hebrews 4:14-16).

44. Hope sustains believers through trials and uncertainties, providing a secure foundation in God's promises (Romans 15:13; 1 Peter 1:3-4).
45. God's oath confirms the certainty of His promises, emphasizing His unchanging nature and trustworthiness (Hebrews 6:17-18; Numbers 23:19).
46. Imitating the faith of others involves learning from their example and following their patterns of obedience and trust in God (Hebrews 13:7; Philippians 3:17).
47. Abraham's faith and patience resulted in the fulfillment of God's promises, demonstrating the blessings of obedience and trust (Hebrews 6:15; Romans 4:20-21).
48. Patience is essential for enduring trials and persevering in faith, leading to spiritual maturity and the fulfillment of God's promises (James 1:3-4; Romans 5:3-4).
49. God's faithfulness is steadfast and unchanging, providing a firm foundation for believers to trust in His promises (Lamentations 3:22-23; Hebrews 10:23).
50. Genuine faith produces spiritual fruit, demonstrating its authenticity, while barrenness indicates a lack of genuine faith (Matthew 7:17-20; John 15:1-8).
51. Falling away refers to a deliberate rejection of the faith, which results in severe spiritual consequences (Hebrews 10:26-31).
52. Believers recognize that all will stand before God for judgment, emphasizing the importance of living in alignment with His will (Hebrews 9:27; Romans 14:10).
53. Jesus intercedes for believers before God as the eternal High Priest, providing access to God's presence and ensuring their salvation (Hebrews 7:25; Hebrews 4:14-16).
54. Hope sustains believers through trials and uncertainties, providing a secure foundation in God's promises (Romans 15:13; 1 Peter 1:3-4).
55. God's oath confirms the certainty of His promises, emphasizing His unchanging nature and trustworthiness (Hebrews 6:17-18; Numbers 23:19).
56. Imitating the faith of others involves learning from their example and following their patterns of obedience and trust in God (Hebrews 13:7; Philippians 3:17).
57. Abraham's faith and patience resulted in the fulfillment of God's



- promises, demonstrating the blessings of obedience and trust (Hebrews 6:15; Romans 4:20-21).
58. Patience is essential for enduring trials and persevering in faith, leading to spiritual maturity and the fulfillment of God's promises (James 1:3-4; Romans 5:3-4).
  59. Genuine faith produces spiritual fruit, demonstrating its authenticity, while barrenness indicates a lack of genuine faith (Matthew 7:17-20; John 15:1-8).
  60. Believers recognize that all will stand before God for judgment, emphasizing the importance of living in alignment with His will (Hebrews 9:27; Romans 14:10).
  61. Falling away refers to a deliberate rejection of the faith, which results in severe spiritual consequences (Hebrews 10:26-31).
  62. God's faithfulness is steadfast and unchanging, providing a firm foundation for believers to trust in His promises (Lamentations 3:22-23; Hebrews 10:23).
  63. The laying on of hands signifies the impartation of spiritual gifts, authority, and blessing (Acts 8:17; 1 Timothy 4:14).
  64. The elementary teachings include repentance from dead works and faith in God. It's crucial to move beyond them to attain maturity in faith (Hebrews 6:1).
  65. Baptism symbolizes the believer's identification with Christ's death, burial, and resurrection, signifying a new life in Him (Romans 6:3-4).
  66. The hope of the resurrection assures believers of eternal life and motivates them to live in light of eternity (1 Corinthians 15:20-23).
  67. Sit down in a quiet place and meditate on the areas where you are taking good care of your spiritual life and then ask the Lord to show you the areas where you need help.

### Practice

1. What is godly living?
2. What are the elementary teachings about Christ mentioned in Hebrews 6:1, and why is it important to move beyond them?
3. How does baptism symbolize the believer's commitment to Christ, and what is its significance?
4. What does the laying on of hands represent in the Christian context, and how is it related to spiritual empowerment?

5. What is the hope of the resurrection of the dead, and how does it impact the believer's outlook on life?
6. What are some key principles that form a solid foundation and how do they guide Godly living?
7. How does the concept of eternal judgment influence believers' understanding of accountability before God?
8. What does it mean to fall away from the faith, as mentioned in Hebrews 6:6, and what are the consequences?
9. How does spiritual fruitfulness demonstrate genuine faith, and what are the implications of barrenness?
10. How does God's faithfulness provide assurance to believers amid trials and uncertainties?
11. What role does patience play in the believer's journey of faith, and how does it lead to spiritual maturity?
12. How does the example of Abraham illustrate the reward of faith and patience?
13. What does it mean to imitate the faith of others, and why is it important for believers?
14. How does God confirm His promises with an oath, and why is His faithfulness significant?
15. What role does hope play in the believer's life, and how does it serve as an anchor for the soul?
16. How does Jesus serve as the High Priest forever, and what does it mean for believers?
17. What is the significance of God's unchanging nature, and how does it impact believers' trust in Him?
18. How does God's promise of salvation provide assurance to believers, and what is their response?
19. What is the danger of spiritual laziness, and how can believers guard against it?
20. How does God reward believers for their faithfulness and love towards Him and others?
21. What is the role of perseverance in obtaining God's promises, and why is it necessary?
22. How does spiritual fruitfulness demonstrate genuine faith, and what are the implications of barrenness?
23. How does the concept of eternal judgment influence believers'

- understanding of accountability before God?
24. What does it mean to fall away from the faith, as mentioned in Hebrews 6:6, and what are the consequences?
  25. How does spiritual fruitfulness demonstrate genuine faith, and what are the implications of barrenness?
  26. How does God's faithfulness provide assurance to believers amid trials and uncertainties?
  27. What role does patience play in the believer's journey of faith, and how does it lead to spiritual maturity?
  28. How does the example of Abraham illustrate the reward of faith and patience?
  29. What does it mean to imitate the faith of others, and why is it important for believers?
  30. How does God confirm His promises with an oath, and why is His faithfulness significant?
  31. What role does hope play in the believer's life, and how does it serve as an anchor for the soul?
  32. How does Jesus serve as the High Priest forever, and what does it mean for believers?

## The Model Prayer

### Problem

What is the model prayer?

### Premise

Prayer is a way to seek guidance, offer thanksgiving, confess sins, and petition for divine intervention or blessings.

### Philosophy

Matthew 6:9-13

### Principle

1. Prayer is a form of communication with a divine being, typically with God, in which individuals express their thoughts, emotions, desires, and requests. It is a spiritual practice found in many religions and is often seen as a way to seek guidance, offer thanksgiving, confess sins, and petition for divine intervention or blessings.
2. The Model Prayer, also known as the Lord's Prayer, is a prayer taught by Jesus to his disciples as a model for how they should pray. It is found in Matthew 6:9-13 and Luke 11:2-4. The prayer serves as a template for addressing God, acknowledging His sovereignty, seeking His will, asking for daily provision, seeking forgiveness, and requesting guidance and protection from temptation and evil.
3. The Model Prayer serves as a guide for believers on how to approach God in prayer. It begins with acknowledging God as our Father in heaven, recognizing His holiness and sovereignty, and submitting to His will. It then addresses various aspects of human need, including physical provision, forgiveness of sins, and protection from temptation and evil. The prayer emphasizes dependence on God for all aspects of life and highlights the importance of forgiveness and moral integrity.
4. Believers can use the Model Prayer as a framework for their own prayers, ensuring that their communication with God is focused, reverent, and aligned with His will. They can incorporate its elements into their daily prayer life, reflecting on each aspect and applying its principles to their own circumstances. The prayer encourages humility, gratitude, confession, and reliance on God's grace and

- guidance
5. Jewish people commonly addressed God as “Our heavenly Father” when they prayed, although such intimate titles as “Abba” (Papa) were rare (Mark 14:36). One standard Jewish prayer of the day (the Kaddish) proclaimed, “Exalted and hallowed be his . . . name . . . and may his kingdom come speedily and soon.”
  6. Jewish prayers recognized that God’s name would be “hallowed,” or “sanctified,” “shown holy,” in the time of the end, when his kingdom would come (Isaiah 5:16; Isaiah 29:23; Ezekiel 36:23; 38:23; 39:7, 27; Zech. 14:9). In the present God’s people could hallow his name by living rightly; if they lived wrongly, they would “profane” his name, or bring it into disrepute among the nations (Exodus 20:7; Jeremiah 34:16; 44:25-26; Ezekiel 13:19; 20:14; Amos 2:7).
  7. It was understood that after his kingdom came God’s will would be done on earth as in heaven.
  8. The text alludes to God’s provision of “daily bread” (manna) for his people in the wilderness after he first redeemed them. Prayers for God to supply one’s basic needs—of which bread and water are the ultimate examples—were common in the ancient world (Proverbs 30:8).
  9. Jewish teaching regarded sins as “debts” before God; the same Aramaic word could be used for both. Biblical law required the periodic forgiveness of monetary debtors, in the seventh and fiftieth years, so the illustration of forgiving debts would have been a graphic one, especially since Jewish lawyers had found a way to circumvent the release of debts so that creditors would continue to lend.
  10. The text parallels with ancient Jewish prayers, and possibly the Aramaic wording, suggest that the first line means “Let us not sin when we are tested”—rather than “Let us not be tested” (Matthew 4:1; 26:41; Psalm 141:3-4). Some scholars have suggested an allusion to the final time of suffering here, which was expected to precede the coming kingdom. Because Jewish prayers were commonly used in liturgical contexts that ended with a statement of praise, later texts’ addition of the benediction (“Thine is the kingdom . . .”) to the original text of Matthew is not surprising.
  11. Jesus spoke about the practice of prayer, which the Pharisees loved to perform publicly. Rather than making prayer a matter between an

individual and God, the Pharisees had turned it into an act to be seen by men, to demonstrate their supposed righteousness. Their prayers were directed not to God but to other men, and consisted of long, repetitive phrases (Matt. 6:7).

12. Prayer should be addressed to your Father, who is unseen and who knows what you need; it is not to be seen by others (Matt. 6:8; John 1:18; 1 Tim. 1:17).
13. Look at the setting again.
  - a. In the heart of a bustling town, amidst the noise of vendors and the chatter of people, a small group gathered under the shade of an ancient olive tree.
  - b. Among them was Jesus, their teacher, known for his profound wisdom and compassionate teachings.
  - c. As he sat down to teach, his disciples gathered around him, eager to learn. "Master," one of the disciples spoke up, "teach us how to pray."
  - d. Jesus said "When you pray," he began, "pray like this."
14. He lifted his eyes to the heavens, and his voice carried a reverence that silenced the bustling streets.
  - a. "Our Father, who art in heaven," he said, his words carrying a weight of intimacy and respect.
  - b. In that simple address, Jesus revealed the essence of prayer—an acknowledgment of God's fatherhood and his exalted position in heaven.
15. Jesus continued, "Hallowed be thy name."
  - a. In this short phrase, he captured the essence of reverence.
  - b. To hallow God's name is to hold it in the highest regard, recognizing his holiness and greatness.
  - c. Jesus emphasizes the importance of reverence in prayer by instructing his disciples to hallow God's name.
  - d. This reflects the Jewish tradition of sanctifying God's name and acknowledging his holiness.
  - e. In our prayers, we should approach God with reverence and awe, acknowledging his holiness and greatness.
  - f. We should strive to hallow his name in all aspects of our lives."
    - i. Barukh ata Adonai Elohenu, melekh ha`olam, asher kid'shanu b'mitzvotav v'tzivanu `al netilat yadayim.

- ii. Blessed are You, LORD our God, King of the universe, Who has sanctified us with His commandments and commanded us concerning the taking (drying) of hands.
- 16. "Thy kingdom come," Jesus continued, his voice carrying a note of longing and anticipation. The Lord expressed the yearning for God's kingdom to come, for his reign to be established on earth as it is in heaven.
- 17. Jesus' next words resonated with the daily struggles of the people.
  - a. "Give us this day our daily bread," he said, acknowledging the basic human need for sustenance.
  - b. In this petition, he encouraged his disciples to bring their practical needs before God.
  - c. Jesus teaches the disciples to petition God for their daily needs, recognizing his provision in their lives.
  - d. We should bring our practical needs before God in prayer, trusting in his provision and sufficiency for each day."
  - e. Jesus presented a model prayer for His disciples to follow.
- 18. The disciples' prayer contains elements that are important for all praying.
  - a. Prayer is to begin with worship.
    - i. God is addressed as Our Father in heaven.
    - ii. Worship is the essence of all prayer.
    - iii. Jesus used the word "Father" 10 times!
    - iv. Only those who have true inner righteousness can address God in that way in worship.
  - b. Reverence is a second element of prayer, for God's name is to be hallowed, that is, revered (hagiastheto).
  - c. The desire for God's kingdom is based on the assurance that God will fulfill all His covenant promises to His people.
  - d. Prayer is to include the request that His will be accomplished today on earth as it is being accomplished in heaven, that is, fully and willingly.
  - e. Petition for personal needs such as daily food is also to be a part of prayer.
  - f. "Daily" (epiousion) means "sufficient for today."
- 19. Jesus spoke of forgiveness.
  - a. He highlighted the importance of forgiveness in the life of a

- believer, both receiving it from God and extending it to others.
- b. This implies that the petitioner has already forgiven those who had offended him.
  - c. Sins (Luke 11:4), as moral debts, reveal one's shortcomings before God.
  - d. Jesus explains His statement about forgiveness (Matthew 6:14-15).
  - e. Though God's forgiveness of sin is not based on one's forgiving others, a Christian's forgiveness is based on realizing he has been forgiven (Eph. 4:32).
  - f. Personal fellowship with God is in view in these verses, not salvation from sin.
  - g. One cannot walk in fellowship with God if he refuses to forgive others.
20. Jesus spoke of temptation and deliverance. He acknowledged the reality of spiritual warfare and the need for God's protection and guidance.
  21. Jesus concluded his model prayer, leaving his disciples with a timeless blueprint for their conversations with God. As they dispersed into the busy streets, their hearts were filled with a newfound understanding of prayer—a sacred dialogue between the Creator and his beloved children.
  22. The model prayer emphasizes key elements of worship, reverence, petition, forgiveness, and deliverance.
  23. Each phrase carries deep significance, reflecting the intimate relationship between believers and their Heavenly Father.
  24. Through this prayer, Jesus teaches his disciples to approach God with humility, reverence, and trust, seeking his kingdom, provision, forgiveness, and protection.
    - a. Believers are encouraged to address God as their Father in heaven, acknowledging his sovereignty and intimacy in their lives. This advances a sense of closeness and dependence on God in prayer.
    - b. The prayer highlights the importance of hallowing God's name, recognizing his holiness and greatness.
    - c. Believers are called to approach God with reverence and awe, acknowledging his transcendence and majesty.



- d. The prayer includes requests for daily provision, forgiveness, and deliverance from temptation and evil.
  - e. Believers are invited to bring their practical needs before God, trusting in his provision, grace, and protection.
  - f. Believers are reminded of the importance of forgiveness, both receiving it from God and extending it to others.
  - g. The prayer underscores the connection between receiving God's forgiveness and forgiving others, advancing reconciliation and unity among believers.
  - h. Believers are encouraged to seek God's guidance and protection in the face of temptation and evil.
25. Jesus teaches his disciples to cultivate a deep and meaningful relationship with God, characterized by worship, reverence, petition, forgiveness, and deliverance.
26. By following this blueprint for prayer, believers can experience the power of communion with our Heavenly Father, drawing strength, comfort, and guidance for our daily lives.
27. In Luke 11:1-4, Jesus teaches his disciples the Lord's Prayer, a shorter version of the model prayer found in Matthew 6:9-13.
- a. Jesus instructs his disciples to address God as their Father, seek his kingdom and provision, ask for forgiveness and deliverance, and acknowledge his sovereignty and glory.
  - b. The prayer serves as a timeless guide for believers in cultivating a deep and intimate relationship with God through prayer.
28. In 1 Kings 18:36-39, Elijah offers a powerful prayer on Mount Carmel, calling upon God to reveal his power and glory before the prophets of Baal and the people of Israel. Through Elijah's prayer, God demonstrates his sovereignty and faithfulness, affirming his covenant relationship with his people and bringing about a mighty display of his divine presence and power.
29. In the wilderness, God provided manna for the Israelites daily (Exodus 16:4). We are reminded of God's faithfulness in providing for his people's needs.
30. In the parable of the unforgiving servant (Matthew 18:21-35), Jesus illustrates the importance of forgiving others by recounting the story of a servant who was forgiven a great debt but refused to forgive a

- smaller debt owed to him.
31. Jesus teaches his disciples to seek God's guidance and protection in the face of temptation and evil.
  32. We should pray for God's strength and protection to resist temptation and overcome evil in our lives."
  33. Joseph fleeing from Potiphar's wife when tempted to sin (Genesis 39:7-12) exemplifies seeking deliverance from temptation."
    - a. The prayer of Hannah (1 Samuel 2:1-10)
    - b. Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple (1 Kings 8:22-61)
    - c. Elijah's prayer on Mount Carmel (1 Kings 18:36-39)
    - d. Jonah's prayer from the belly of the fish (Jonah 2:1-9)
    - e. Paul's prayer for the Ephesian believers (Ephesians 3:14-21)"
  34. Significance of addressing God as "Our Father." Matthew 6:9 - "Pray then like this: 'Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name.'" This address reflects the believer's intimate relationship with God as His children and acknowledges His paternal care and authority.
  35. Emphasis on the sovereignty and holiness of God. Matthew 6:10 - "Your kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven." This phrase recognizes God's sovereignty over His kingdom and the importance of His will being fulfilled on earth.
  36. Implication of "Your kingdom come, your will be done." Matthew 6:33 - "But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you." This verse emphasizes prioritizing God's kingdom and His will above earthly concerns.
  37. Significance of the request for "daily bread." Matthew 6:11 - "Give us this day our daily bread." This request acknowledges dependence on God for daily provision and sustenance.
  38. Theme of forgiveness and its importance. Matthew 6:12 - "and forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors." This verse highlights the importance of forgiveness and the correlation between receiving forgiveness from God and extending forgiveness to others.
  39. Significance of the petition "lead us not into temptation." Matthew 26:41 - "Watch and pray that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." This verse underscores the believer's need for spiritual vigilance and reliance on God to overcome temptation. Conclusion acknowledging God's authority and

glory: Matthew 6:13 - "For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory, forever. Amen." This statement affirms God's ultimate authority, power, and glory, acknowledging His sovereignty over all things.

40. Guidance for believers in their prayer life: Luke 18:1 - "And he told them a parable to the effect that they ought always to pray and not lose heart." This verse encourages persistence and consistency in prayer, reflecting the principles taught in the Model Prayer.
41. Reflection of Jesus' teachings on prayer and relationship with God: John 15:7 - "If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you." This verse emphasizes the importance of abiding in Jesus and aligning with His teachings, which is foundational to effective prayer.
42. Role of the Model Prayer in shaping understanding of God's character. Psalm 145:8-9 - "The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love. The Lord is good to all, and his mercy is over all that he has made." This passage reflects God's character as loving, merciful, and gracious, which is mirrored in the petitions and acknowledgments within the Model Prayer.

### Practice

1. What does it mean to pray for forgiveness of debts?
2. How does forgiveness relate to the concept of moral debts before God?
3. Why is it essential for believers to forgive others as they seek forgiveness from God?
4. How does Jesus' teaching on forgiveness reflect his broader message of love and reconciliation?"
5. What distinguishes the prayer Jesus taught his disciples from the prayers of the Pharisees?
6. How does the model prayer reflect the Jewish tradition and teachings of Jesus?
7. What elements of worship are present in the model prayer, and why are they significant?
8. How does the concept of God's kingdom relate to the fulfillment of his promises?
9. What practical applications can be drawn from Jesus' teachings on

- forgiveness in prayer?
10. How does the model prayer address both physical and spiritual needs?
  11. What role does trust play in the model prayer, particularly regarding daily provision?
  12. What is the significance of addressing God as "Our Father" in the Model Prayer?
  13. How does the prayer emphasize the sovereignty and holiness of God?
  14. What does the phrase "Your kingdom come, your will be done" imply about the believer's attitude towards God's kingdom and His will?
  15. Why is the request for "daily bread" included in the prayer, and what does it signify?
  16. How does the prayer address the theme of forgiveness and its importance in the believer's life?
  17. What is the significance of the petition "lead us not into temptation"?
  18. How does the conclusion of the prayer acknowledge God's ultimate authority and glory?
  19. In what ways can the Model Prayer guide believers in their own prayer life?
  20. How does the Model Prayer reflect Jesus' teachings on prayer and relationship with God?
  21. What role does the Model Prayer play in shaping the believer's understanding of God's character and His purposes for their life?
  22. How does the model prayer address the believer's relationship with temptation and evil?
  23. What biblical examples illustrate the principles taught in the model prayer?
  24. How does the model prayer encourage believers to engage in a deeper relationship with God?
  25. How can the model prayer guide believers in their daily prayer lives?
  26. What does the model prayer reveal about Jesus' understanding of the human condition and the nature of God?
  27. How does the model prayer emphasize the importance of community and forgiveness among believers?
  28. In what ways can the model prayer be adapted to various cultural and religious contexts?

29. How does the model prayer reflect the broader themes of Jesus' ministry and teachings?
30. What insights can be gained from comparing the model prayer with other prayers in the Bible?
31. How does the model prayer challenge traditional understandings of prayer and spirituality?
32. What implications does the model prayer have for the believer's relationship with God and others?
33. How does the model prayer address both individual and communal needs and concerns?

## Operationalizing Godliness

### Problem

How do you operationalize godliness?

### Premise

Improve step by step.

### Philosophy

Isaiah 41:10; Isaiah 40:28-31; Colossians 3:12-17

### Principle

1. Operationalizing godliness involves translating the abstract concept of godliness into tangible actions and behaviors that can be observed and practiced in everyday life.
  - a. Begin by defining godliness in concrete terms based on biblical principles. Godliness encompasses traits such as love, humility, integrity, righteousness, and obedience to God's commands.
  - b. Break down godliness into specific attributes or virtues that can be cultivated and practiced. These may include kindness, compassion, honesty, forgiveness, generosity, and self-control.
  - c. Establish clear behavioral standards that align with the attributes of godliness. For example, treating others with respect and dignity, speaking truthfully and with grace, serving others sacrificially, and living a life of moral purity.
  - d. Create action plans or strategies for incorporating godly behaviors into daily life. This may involve setting goals, creating habits, and practicing spiritual disciplines such as prayer, meditation on Scripture, and acts of service.
  - e. Implement methods for measuring progress and growth in godliness. This could include self-reflection, accountability with a mentor or spiritual advisor, and feedback from others who observe our actions and attitudes.
  - f. Continuously align actions and behaviors with core values and beliefs rooted in Scripture. Regularly examine motives and intentions to ensure they are consistent with the principles of godliness.

- g. Remain open to feedback and willing to make adjustments as needed to better reflect godliness in daily life. Cultivate a teachable spirit and humility to learn from mistakes and grow in maturity.
  - h. By operationalizing godliness, you can turn the abstract concept of godliness into practical, observable behaviors that reflect a heart committed to honoring God and living according to His will.
2. Pursuing and practicing godliness is a central theme in the Christian faith, reflecting the desire to live in accordance with the will of God and to embody His character and attributes in our lives.
    - a. It involves striving to align our thoughts, words, and actions with the teachings of Scripture and to cultivate a heart that is devoted to God's purposes.
    - b. Throughout the Bible, we see examples of individuals who exemplified godliness in their lives, serving as models for believers today.
  3. The biblical definition of godliness encompasses reverence for God, obedience to His commandments, and a desire to live in conformity with His character and will (2 Peter 1:3-8; 1 Timothy 4:7-8).
  4. Pursuing godliness involves prioritizing spiritual growth and obedience to God over worldly pursuits such as wealth, fame, or power (1 Timothy 6:6-11; Matthew 6:33).
  5. Some characteristics of a godly person include love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control (Galatians 5:22-23).
  6. Godliness manifests in everyday life through acts of worship, service, compassion, integrity, and moral purity (Romans 12:1-2; Micah 6:8; Titus 2:11-12).
  7. Prayer is essential for cultivating godliness as it develops intimacy with God, dependence on His grace, and alignment with His purposes (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18; Philippians 4:6-7).
  8. Studying Scripture helps believers grow in godliness by revealing God's character, His will for our lives, and His promises to those who seek Him (Psalm 119:11; 2 Timothy 3:16-17).
  9. Obstacles to practicing godliness include worldly distractions, temptations, cultural pressures, and spiritual warfare (1 John 2:15-17);

- Ephesians 6:12; James 4:4).
10. Jesus Christ exemplified perfect godliness through His sinless life, sacrificial love, humility, obedience to the Father, and compassion for others (Philippians 2:5-11; Hebrews 4:15).
  11. Neglecting the pursuit of godliness leads to spiritual stagnation, moral compromise, relational conflict, and a loss of witness for Christ (Hebrews 12:14; Ephesians 4:17-24).
  12. Godliness is closely intertwined with other Christian virtues such as love (1 Corinthians 13), humility (Philippians 2:3-4), and forgiveness (Colossians 3:13).
  13. Believers can support one another in the pursuit of godliness through mutual accountability, encouragement, prayer, and the sharing of spiritual resources (Hebrews 10:24-25; James 5:16).
  14. God provides resources for believers to grow in godliness, including His Word, the Holy Spirit, prayer, the church community, and spiritual disciplines such as fasting and meditation (2 Peter 1:3-4; John 14:26; Ephesians 6:18).
  15. Godliness impacts our relationships by fostering love, unity, reconciliation, and mutual edification within the body of Christ, and by bearing witness to the world (John 13:35; Ephesians 4:1-3).
  16. The Holy Spirit empowers believers to live godly lives by convicting us of sin, guiding us into truth, empowering us to overcome temptation, and producing fruit of godliness in our lives (John 16:13; Galatians 5:16-25).
  17. Godliness affects our priorities and decision-making by aligning them with God's kingdom values and purposes, leading us to seek first His kingdom and righteousness (Matthew 6:33; Colossians 3:1-4).
  18. While human effort is important in the pursuit of godliness, it is ultimately a gift from God that is made possible through His grace, mercy, and indwelling Spirit (Philippians 2:12-13; Titus 2:11-14).
  19. Pursuing godliness enhances our witness as Christians by reflecting the character of Christ to the world, attracting others to the gospel, and glorifying God through our transformed lives (Matthew 5:16; 1 Peter 2:12).
  20. Glorifying God through our pursuit of godliness involves acknowledging Him as the source of all goodness, righteousness, and holiness, and giving Him praise and honor for the work He has



- done in us (1 Corinthians 10:31; Ephesians 1:3-14).
21. The pursuit of godliness brings fulfillment and satisfaction to believers by fostering intimacy with God, experiencing His presence and peace, and participating in His redemptive purposes for our lives (Psalm 16:11; Philippians 4:7; Ephesians 2:10).
  22. Practical steps believers can take to grow in godliness include prioritizing time with God through prayer and Bible study, cultivating humility and dependence on the Holy Spirit, engaging in acts of service and love toward others, and actively resisting sin and temptation (James 4:7-10; 1 Peter 2:1-3; Colossians 3:12-17).
  23. The pursuit and practice of godliness are central to the Christian life, shaping our thoughts, attitudes, and actions in accordance with God's will. As believers, we are called to embody the character of Christ and to live lives that reflect His love, grace, and truth to the world around us. This requires intentional effort, dependence on the Holy Spirit, and a commitment to ongoing growth and transformation.
  24. By prioritizing prayer, Scripture study, fellowship with other believers, and acts of service and love, we can cultivate a lifestyle of godliness that honors God and blesses others. As we seek to grow in godliness, we can trust that God will faithfully work in us, enabling us to bear fruit that brings glory to His name and brings blessing to those around us (2 Peter 1:3-8; 1 Timothy 4:7-8; Galatians 5:22-23; Philippians 4:6-7).
  25. Paul teaches the importance of godliness as a foundational aspect of the Christian life (2 Peter 1:3-8; 1 Timothy 4:7-8). Godliness refers to living in a manner that reflects the character and attributes of God, which includes virtues such as holiness, righteousness, love, and humility. It is not just about external religious practices but involves a transformation of the heart and mind through the power of the Holy Spirit.
  26. Paul further elaborates on the fruit of the Spirit, which includes qualities such as love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control (Galatians 5:22-23). These are the characteristics that should mark the life of a believer who is walking in godliness.
  27. Paul is used to connect prayer and godliness (Philippians 4:6-7). Prayer is not only a means of communication with God but also a

- spiritual discipline that helps cultivate dependence on Him and align our hearts with His will. Through prayer, we can experience the peace of God that guards our hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.
28. Paul provides practical instructions for living a godly life in various contexts (Colossians 3:12-17).
    - a. He calls believers to clothe themselves with virtues such as compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, patience, forgiveness, and love.
    - b. These qualities should characterize our interactions with others and our conduct in all aspects of life.
    - c. He emphasizes the importance of letting the word of Christ dwell richly in us, teaching and admonishing one another in wisdom, and expressing gratitude to God in all circumstances.
  29. God calls believers to pursue godliness as the central aspect of their Christian walk.
    - a. Striving to embody the fruit of the Spirit in our lives, including love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control.
    - b. Engaging in regular prayer, Bible study, worship, and fellowship with other believers to deepen our relationship with God and nurture our spiritual growth.
    - c. Conducting ourselves with integrity, honesty, and humility in all areas of life, reflecting the character of Christ in our words and actions.
    - d. Extending grace, forgiveness, and compassion to others, even in difficult circumstances, as we have received from God.
    - e. Bearing witness to the gospel through our transformed lives, demonstrating the power of God's grace and the reality of His kingdom to those around us.
  30. The Apostle Peter exhorts believers to grow in godliness by diligently pursuing virtues such as faith, virtue, knowledge, self-control, steadfastness, godliness, brotherly affection, and love (2 Peter 1:5-7).
  31. He emphasizes the importance of making every effort to supplement our faith with these qualities, recognizing that they are essential for effective Christian living and fruitful ministry.
  32. The Apostle Paul instructs Timothy to train himself for godliness, recognizing its value in both this life and the life to come (1 Timothy

- 4:7-8). He warns against being distracted by irreverent myths and false teachings but encourages Timothy to focus on cultivating godliness through spiritual disciplines such as prayer, Scripture study, and faithful obedience to God's word.
33. Abraham is often referred to as the "father of faith" because of his unwavering trust in God's promises. Despite facing numerous challenges and uncertainties, Abraham remained faithful to God and obedient to His commands, demonstrating a deep commitment to godliness (Genesis 15:6; Hebrews 11:8-12).
  34. Joseph's story in the book of Genesis illustrates a life marked by integrity, righteousness, and steadfast faith in God. Despite facing betrayal, false accusations, and imprisonment, Joseph remained faithful to God and consistently upheld his moral principles, ultimately rising to a position of authority and blessing others through his obedience (Genesis 39-50).
  35. King David is described as a man after God's own heart because of his deep devotion to God and his desire to follow His ways (1 Samuel 13:14; Acts 13:22). Despite his flaws and failures, David demonstrated repentance, humility, and reliance on God's grace, setting an example of godliness for future generations (Psalm 51).
  36. Daniel's unwavering commitment to God and refusal to compromise his faith in the face of adversity exemplifies godly character. Despite being taken captive to Babylon and facing persecution for his faith, Daniel remained faithful to God's commandments, demonstrating courage, integrity, and trust in God's providence (Daniel 1-6).
  37. Job's story illustrates the importance of maintaining faith and trust in God even in the midst of suffering and trials. Despite experiencing unimaginable loss and adversity, Job remained faithful to God, refusing to curse Him and ultimately receiving restoration and blessing (Job 1-42).
  38. Isaiah emphasizes the strength, support, and reassurance that comes from God to those who follow Him.
    - a. In the context of pursuing and practicing godliness, he offers encouragement.
    - b. Isaiah speaks directly to the fear and dismay that individuals might face in their pursuit of godliness (Isaiah 41:10).
    - c. He assures them that God is with them, providing strength,

- help, and support.
- d. This assurance is crucial in the journey of godliness, as it encourages believers to persevere despite challenges and fears.
  - e. Isaiah complements this by emphasizing God's unmatched power and sustaining strength (Isaiah 40:28-31).
  - f. Isaiah emphasizes that even the strongest and most energetic individuals will become weary, but those who rely on the Lord will find renewed strength.
  - g. It's a reminder that practicing godliness isn't solely reliant on personal strength or abilities but on trusting in God's unfailing support and empowerment.
39. Philippians 4:13 ("I can do all things through him who strengthens me") and 2 Timothy 1:7 ("For God gave us a spirit not of fear but of power and love and self-control") further emphasizes the theme of drawing strength and confidence from God in the pursuit of godliness. They reinforce the idea that God provides the necessary strength and courage to live a godly life, overcoming fear and weariness.
  40. Pursuing and practicing godliness is an active partnership between our efforts and reliance on God's power and guidance.
  41. James emphasizes the idea of actively engaging in pursuing godliness (James 4:7-8).
    - a. He encourages submission to God, resisting temptation, and drawing closer to God.
    - b. As we take steps to draw near to God, He reciprocates and draws near to us.
  42. Paul highlights the cooperation between human effort and God's empowering presence (Philippians 2:12-13).
    - a. He encourages believers to work out their salvation while acknowledging that it is ultimately God who enables and empowers them to live according to His will.
  43. Peter emphasizes that God has provided us with everything necessary for life and godliness through His divine power (2 Peter 1:3).
    - a. He highlights the importance of relying on God's provision and empowerment as we strive to live a godly life.
  44. Engaging in the pursuit and practice of godliness involves both our

- active efforts and reliance on God's power and guidance.
45. Isaiah reassures believers of God's presence, strength, and help in their journey toward godliness (Psalm 46:1; Isaiah 41:10).
  46. Isaiah highlights that those who wait upon the Lord will find renewed strength and endurance (Psalm 27:14; Isaiah 40:28-31).
  47. James encourages believers to submit to God, resist the devil, and draw near to God through actions like cleansing oneself from sin (Hebrews 10:22; James 4:7-8).
  48. Paul highlights the necessity of believers working out their salvation while recognizing that it is God who enables them (Ephesians 2:10; Philippians 2:12-13).
  49. Peter emphasizes that God's divine power provides everything needed for life and godliness (2 Corinthians 12:9; 2 Peter 1:3).
  50. Prayer serves as a means of communication and dependence on God's guidance and strength (Philippians 4:6-7).
  51. Seeking God's guidance involves studying His Word, listening in prayer, and seeking counsel from mature spiritual leaders (Proverbs 3:5-6).
  52. Relying on God's strength enables believers to overcome weaknesses and live out God's purposes (2 Corinthians 12:10).
  53. Examples like David's reliance on God's strength in facing Goliath and Paul's perseverance despite challenges illustrate faith in action (1 Samuel 17:45-47, 2 Corinthians 11:23-28).
  54. Waiting on the Lord involves trust, patience, and reliance on His timing and provision, crucial elements in the pursuit of godliness (Psalm 37:7; Lamentations 3:25-26).
  55. Paul highlights the collaboration between human effort and God's empowerment. Believers are encouraged to work out their salvation with reverence, while acknowledging that it is God who enables them to desire and do His will (Philippians 2:12-13).
  56. James points out the need for active participation in pursuing godliness. It involves submitting to God, resisting temptation, and drawing closer to Him. As believers take steps toward God, He reciprocates by drawing near to them (James 4:7-8).
  57. Peter teaches that God's divine power provides everything necessary for life and godliness. He implies that while God's power supplies what is needed, believers still actively engage with this provision

- through their knowledge of Him (2 Peter 1:3).
58. Paul teaches that believers are strengthened by God's Spirit in their inner being. This implies an ongoing process where believers are recipients of this strength but also need to engage with it internally (Ephesians 3:16).
  59. Proverb teaches trusting in the Lord while acknowledging Him in all aspects of life. It implies a joint effort of trust and acknowledgment of God's guidance for direction and guidance (Proverbs 3:5-6).
  60. There is a symbiotic relationship between your faith walk and reliance on God's power and guidance in the pursuit and practice of godliness (2 Peter 1:3; Colossians 1:13).
  61. Both Peter and Paul teach the transforming work of God in the lives of believers (2 Peter 1:3; Colossians 1:13).
    - a. Peter points out that God's divine power provides all that is necessary for life and godliness, indicating that the source of our ability to live a godly life comes from God Himself.
    - b. Paul teaches a similar transformation, highlighting the act of deliverance from darkness into the kingdom of God's Son, Jesus Christ.
    - c. This transformation sets the foundation for pursuing and practicing godliness by aligning believers with the values and principles of God's kingdom.
    - d. God's transformational work, as described by both Apostles, sets the foundation for believers to pursue and practice godliness by placing them in a new spiritual realm and providing what is needed for a godly life.
    - e. Paul depicts believers being rescued from the domain of darkness and transferred into the kingdom of God's Son (Colossians 1:13).
    - f. Peter attributes the provision of everything essential for life and godliness to God's divine power (2 Peter 1:3).
    - g. Peter indicates that the knowledge of Jesus Christ, the understanding of His character and ways, is connected to the provision for life and godliness (2 Peter 1:3).
  62. Paul urges believers to offer themselves wholly to God as living sacrifices, not conforming to the patterns of this world but being transformed by renewing their minds.

- a. This transformation allows discernment of God's will (Romans 12:1-2).
  - b. Paul emphasizes a transformational change in believers' lives, marking a transition from worldly conformity to godly living.
  - c. Offering oneself as a living sacrifice signifies total devotion and commitment to God, essential in the pursuit of godliness (Galatians 2:20).
  - d. The renewal of the mind is crucial for discerning and following God's will, which is integral to practicing godliness (Romans 12:1-2; Ephesians 4:22-24).
63. Believers have been delivered from the domain of darkness into the kingdom of Christ.
- a. The transfer from darkness to God's kingdom marks a radical change in allegiance, values, and principles, influencing how believers pursue and practice godliness (Romans 12:1-2; Colossians 1:13; Ephesians 2:1-5).
  - b. Believers are not to conform to the patterns of this world (Romans 12:1-2; 1 John 2:15-17).
  - c. Believers are to present themselves as living sacrifices, which is their spiritual worship (Isaiah 41:10; Romans 12:1-2; Hebrews 13:15-16).
64. Believers are to reflect on God being with His people, encouraging them not to fear or be dismayed (Deuteronomy 31:6).
65. Joshua receives a similar promise of God's presence and strength (Joshua 1:9).
66. David acknowledges God as his light, salvation, and strength, dispelling fear (Psalm 27:1).
67. Jesus assures His disciples of His continual presence with them (Matthew 28:20).
68. God reassures His presence and sovereignty, diminishing fear in the face of adversity.
- a. God encourages believers not to be discouraged, for He is their strength and provider.
  - b. God promises to empower, assist, and support His people.
  - c. Trusting in His presence strengthens our resolve and diminishes fear (Deuteronomy 31:6).
69. Through prayer, seeking wisdom, and leaning on His promises, we

- tap into His strength (Philippians 4:13).
70. By meditating on God's promises and seeking His guidance, fear diminishes (Psalm 56:3).
  71. Knowing God gives us confidence and courage in tackling difficulties (Hebrews 13:6).
  72. Understanding that God is in control provides peace in turbulent times (Psalm 46:1-3).
  73. The Word of God offers guidance, encouragement, and wisdom in all situations (Romans 15:4).
  74. Trusting in God's promise of support gives us renewed strength and perseverance (Isaiah 40:31; James 1:22-25).
  75. We comfort others with the same comfort we receive from God and our faith is strengthened (2 Corinthians 1:3-4).
  76. By applying these principles collectively, families can grow in faith, support, and love for one another (Colossians 3:13-14).
  77. Isaiah's words of comfort emphasized God's commitment to strengthen and help His people (Isa. 40:28-31; 41:10).
    - a. What a wonder to realize that the awesome power that God has displayed in history is available to you and me today.
    - b. We know it is, for God the Creator has said, "I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you" (Isa. 41:10).
    - c. The emphasis on God's commitment to provide strength and help to His people is a ever before us.
    - d. Paul highlights the empowerment that comes through Christ's strength (Philippians 4:13).
  78. God's power is manifest in our weakness, demonstrating His strength in our lives (2 Corinthians 12:9-10).
  79. Paul's prayer for believers emphasizes being strengthened by God's Spirit (Ephesians 3:16).
  80. David acknowledges God as the source of his strength and guidance (Psalm 18:32).
  81. We have a consistent biblical theme of relying on God's strength, acknowledging that our ability to endure and overcome challenges comes from His empowering presence in our lives.
    - a. The relationship between Isaiah 41:10 and Isaiah 40:28-31 in pursuing and practicing godliness lies in the assurance of God's strength, guidance, and empowerment for those who trust in



- Him.
- b. Paul encourages believers to actively pursue godliness while acknowledging God's work within them (Philippians 2:12-13).

### Practice

1. What does Isaiah 41:10 reveal about God's role in supporting those pursuing godliness?
2. How does Isaiah 40:28-31 illustrate the source of strength for those practicing godliness?
3. How can we actively engage in pursuing godliness according to James 4:7-8?
4. What partnership between human effort and God's empowerment is outlined in Philippians 2:12-13?
5. How does 2 Peter 1:3 emphasize reliance on God's power in pursuing godliness?
6. What role does prayer play in the active pursuit of godliness?
7. How can one actively seek God's guidance in practicing godliness?
8. In what ways does relying on God's strength affect our ability to live godly lives?
9. What biblical examples demonstrate the partnership between human effort and God's power in pursuing godliness?
10. How does the concept of waiting on the Lord relate to the pursuit of godliness?
11. What does becoming impatient with God expose about my faith?
12. What does 2 Peter 1:3 attribute to God's divine power?
13. How does Colossians 1:13 describe the change experienced by believers?
14. What role does God's transforming work play in the pursuit of godliness?
15. How does the knowledge of God relate to practicing godliness, according to 2 Peter 1:3?
16. In what ways does the transfer from darkness to the kingdom of God affect one's pursuit of godliness?
17. What is the relationship between Romans 12:1-2 and Colossians 1:13 regarding practicing godliness?
18. What does Romans 12:1-2 encourage believers to do as an act of spiritual worship?

19. How does Romans 12:1-2 instruct believers to resist conformity to the world?
20. What transformation does Colossians 1:13 highlight in believers' lives?
21. How does the concept of being transformed by the renewal of the mind relate to practicing godliness?
22. What does presenting one's body as a living sacrifice signify in the pursuit of godliness?
23. How does understanding God's constant presence impact our response to challenges?
24. How can we rely on God's strength in practical ways?
25. What steps can we take to overcome fear in difficult circumstances?
26. How does recognizing God as our helper affect our attitude towards challenges?
27. How does acknowledging God's sovereignty alleviate dismay?
28. How does the Bible strengthen our faith and resolve?
29. How does God's promise to uphold us impact our confidence in Him?
30. How can we practically apply God's promises in our daily lives?
31. How can we share these principles with others facing challenges?
32. How can these principles build unity and godliness within a family?

## Giving

### Problem

What is the value of the Offertory, or Collection, at Praise and Worship Service?

### Premise

This lesson attempts to connect the practical aspects of giving within the church to the underlying biblical principles of generosity, stewardship, and blessings associated with giving.

### Philosophy

2 Corinthians 9:1 I really don't need to write to you about this ministry of giving for the believers in Jerusalem.

2 For I know how eager you are to help, and I have been boasting to the churches in Macedonia that you in Greece were ready to send an offering a year ago. In fact, it was your enthusiasm that stirred up many of the Macedonian believers to begin giving.

3 But I am sending these brothers to be sure you really are ready, as I have been telling them, and that your money is all collected. I don't want to be wrong in my boasting about you.

4 We would be embarrassed—not to mention your own embarrassment—if some Macedonian believers came with me and found that you weren't ready after all I had told them!

5 So I thought I should send these brothers ahead of me to make sure the gift you promised is ready. But I want it to be a willing gift, not one given grudgingly.

6 Remember this—a farmer who plants only a few seeds will get a small crop. But the one who plants generously will get a generous crop.

7 You must each decide in your heart how much to give. And don't give reluctantly or in response to pressure. "For God loves a person who gives cheerfully."

8 And God will generously provide all you need. Then you will always have everything you need and plenty left over to share with others.

9 As the Scriptures say, "They share freely and give generously to the poor. Their good deeds will be remembered forever."

10 For God is the one who provides seed for the farmer and then bread to eat. In the same way, he will provide and increase your resources and then produce a great harvest of generosity in you.

11 Yes, you will be enriched in every way so that you can always be generous. And when we take your gifts to those who need them, they will thank God.

12 So two good things will result from this ministry of giving—the needs of the believers in Jerusalem will be met, and they will joyfully express their thanks to God.

13 As a result of your ministry, they will give glory to God. For your generosity to them and to all believers will prove that you are obedient to the Good News of Christ.

14 And they will pray for you with deep affection because of the overflowing grace God has given to you.

15 Thank God for this gift too wonderful for words!

#### Principle

1. This lesson regarding the Offertory and collections within the context of worship services highlights the nature of giving within GCBCI. It covers various aspects, from regular offerings to special collections and even planned gifts, offering clarity on each's purpose and impact.
2. The Offertory, or Collection, at Praise and Worship Service, is an integral part of the Church Service, not just because it is the primary means by which the Church receives financial support from the congregation, but because it is also an expression of our gratitude to God for the blessings He has given us to return a portion of them back to Him for use by His Church.
3. We are called to be stewards of God's gifts to us, to use them in ways that build up our families, our Church, our community, and our world. In that stewardship, we are encouraged to be intentional in weighing our various obligations against our limited resources as we decide where we spend those resources of gifts, skills, talent, time, and money. When we give in our Church, we are witnessing to our children and to the world about our values and about what's important to us.
4. 2 Corinthians 9:6-7 highlights the principle of sowing and reaping, encouraging giving from a willing heart, not reluctantly or under

- compulsion, and emphasizing God's delight in cheerful givers.
5. Malachi 3:10 stresses the importance of bringing the full tithe into God's storehouse, assuring blessings for those who faithfully give to God's work.
  6. How does giving relate to the support of the church and its ministries?
  7. Proverbs 11:25 emphasizes that those who bring blessings to others will themselves be enriched, reinforcing the concept of reciprocity in giving.
  8. Planned giving allows individuals to leave a legacy that aligns with their values, providing for the church's future and passing on their faith to future generations.
  9. The Bible encourages a spirit of generosity, willingness, and joy in giving, knowing that God blesses those who give with a cheerful heart.
  10. Scripture supports and enhances the understanding of giving within the church.
  11. The Church offers various methods by which members can support her mission through various offerings and collections. Each method has unique recipients and benefits both to the giver and the Church.
  12. 2 Corinthians 9:6-7 - "The point is this: whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. Each one must give as he has decided in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver."
  13. Proverbs 11:24-25 - "One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want. Whoever brings blessing will be enriched, and one who waters will himself be watered."
  14. Luke 6:38 - "Give, and it will be given to you. Good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, will be put into your lap. For with the measure you use it will be measured back to you."
  15. Malachi 3:10 - "Bring the full tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. And thereby put me to the test, says the Lord of hosts, if I will not open the windows of heaven for you and pour down for you a blessing until there is no more need."
  16. Proverbs 22:9 - "Whoever has a bountiful eye will be blessed, for he shares his bread with the poor."
  17. Acts 20:35 - "In all things I have shown you that by working hard in

this way we must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

18. Weekly Offering

a. The weekly offering is to the Church what your paycheck is for your family. This is how the bills get paid: utility bills, insurance, honorariums for clergy, and all the other line items you see in the annual financial report. The weekly offerings are the collections taken up during Services on Sunday and Mid-Week during Services on Sunday and Mid-Week.

19. Church Annual

a. This collection has a long tradition in our Church and was originally intended to supplement our operating income to provide for special expenses and projects that fall outside budgeted expenses, like building repairs or unexpected maintenance. Unfortunately, over the years as budgets became strained, more and more of the Church's Annual collections have been used to pay Church obligations in the operating budget.

20. Pastor's Annual

a. Our Pastor chose not on a fixed salary from the Church. He receives a Pastor's Aid offering that is based upon the weekly offering that is shared with other clergy and used to support several families. Unfortunately, over the years as budgets became strained, more and more of the Pastor's Annual collections are used to cover other Church and member obligations.

21. Utilities and Energy

a. Utilities and Energy collection is taken up, usually during the winter and summer, to pay the utility bill. As everyone knows, the cost of energy is always rising. Meanwhile, our aging buildings are often not energy efficient, especially when it comes to our heating and cooling systems and thus they use more energy than we'd like. The Utilities and Energy collection helps to pay down the thousands of dollars per year that we spend a year to heat and cool our buildings.

22. Christmas and Easter

- a. A special collection is taken on Christmas and Easter, and it is not for the parish. The proceeds are used to benefit those who are less fortunate, first members of GCBCI and then the community. The proceeds are also used to benefit the Clergy, who serve and have served us throughout the years. They are with us throughout our lives and we give as generously as our means permit to bless them.
23. Special Collections
- a. Special collections may be taken up during Church Service, as required. These provide for local, national, and international needs. Some are scheduled every year and others are one-time collections responding to a special need such as a natural disaster. The Office of the Pastor provides a list of special collections and their dates.
24. Capital Campaign
- a. Every few years, the Church may embark on a capital campaign. These are special fundraising efforts to accomplish big projects. Sometimes it may be for necessary maintenance such as re-roofing the church or replacing the sound system. Other times it may be for a more forward-looking effort like upgrading and renovating spaces to make them more useful for different ministries to provide support for a special evangelism campaign to connect with more people. The campaigns usually take a long time to prepare. Then there is a time in which pledges and gifts are requested, and then usually three years over which pledges are paid in installments. These funds are not for the regular operating budget of the Church so the Church needs to plan the capital campaign in such a way that it does not decrease the weekly offertory that pays the regular bills.
25. Bequests or Planned Gifts
- a. A planned gift is a way to support the Church that can cost nothing during your lifetime, can provide significant tax savings, can provide a monthly income during your lifetime, and can create a personal legacy for you that can continue to pass on your values to future generations. Such gifts can be restricted to particular purposes or provide for the general operation of

the Church. They can be revocable or irrevocable. There are many forms that a planned gift can take. For information on making a planned gift, please contact the Church business office.

26. The Offertory Prayer is traditionally said or sung during religious services, particularly in worship, at the time when offerings of money or gifts are collected.
  - a. The timing of the Offertory Prayer can vary among different religious traditions and congregations. In some cases, the Offertory Prayer is said before the actual offering is collected, serving as a moment of spiritual preparation, gratitude, and dedication. This allows the congregation to focus their hearts and minds on the act of giving before it occurs.
  - b. Alternatively, in some traditions, the Offertory Prayer might take place after the offering has been collected. In this context, the prayer serves as a time to lift up the gifts received, dedicating them to God's service and asking for His blessing upon those gifts and their use in furthering His work.
  - c. Both timings have their merits and spiritual significance. Saying the prayer before giving allows for reflection, gratitude, and a deliberate act of dedication, while saying it after giving allows for a focused prayer of dedication and blessing over the offerings received.
  - d. Ultimately, the specific timing of the Offertory Prayer can be influenced by the practices and traditions of the particular religious community, as well as the preferences of the leaders conducting the service.
27. The key is the spirit and intention behind the Offertory Prayer, which is to honor God through the act of giving and to dedicate those gifts to His service.
  - a. It typically occurs just before or during the collection of tithes and offerings.
  - b. It prepares hearts and minds of the congregation to give generously, acknowledging God's provision and expressing gratitude.
  - c. It expresses thankfulness to God for His blessings and provision, acknowledging that everything comes from Him.



- d. It symbolizes the act of presenting one's gifts, talents, and finances back to God, dedicating them to His service.
  - e. It may include requests for God's guidance in the use of the offerings for His work and blessings upon those who give and those who will benefit from the gifts.
28. 2 Corinthians 9:7 highlights the attitude of giving: it should come from a willing heart, not out of obligation but joyfully, as an act of worship. The Offertory Prayer often reflects this sentiment, encouraging cheerful and voluntary giving.
  29. Malachi 3:10 - speaks to the act of tithing, bringing offerings to the Lord's house, and the promise of blessings upon obedience. The Offertory Prayer may align with this principle, acknowledging God's promise of provision and blessing upon faithful giving.
  30. Giving is encouraged in the Bible. 1 Corinthians 16:2 - "On the first day of every week, each one of you should set aside a sum of money in keeping with your income, saving it up, so that when I come no collections will have to be made."
  31. Giving supports the work of the church and meets the needs of others. 2 Corinthians 9:7 - "Each of you should give what you have decided in your heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver."
  32. No specific amounts are mandated, but generosity is emphasized. Luke 6:38 - "Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."
  33. Giving should be done willingly and cheerfully. 2 Corinthians 9:6 - "Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously."
  34. Blessings are promised to generous givers. Malachi 3:10 - "Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the Lord Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that there will not be room enough to store it."
  35. Jesus teaches about giving sacrificially and with a pure heart. Mark 12:41-44 - The story of the widow's offering.
  36. Early Christians shared their possessions and supported each other. Acts 2:44-45 - "All the believers were together and had everything in

- common. They sold property and possessions to give to anyone who had need."
37. Giving should be done discreetly without seeking attention. Matthew 6:3-4 - "But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving may be in secret. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you."
  38. Generosity is linked to spiritual growth and blessing. Proverbs 11:25 - "A generous person will prosper; whoever refreshes others will be refreshed."
  39. Giving supports the functioning and growth of the church. 1 Timothy 5:17-18 - "The elders who direct the affairs of the church well are worthy of double honor, especially those whose work is preaching and teaching. For Scripture says, 'Do not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain,' and 'The worker deserves his wages.'"
  40. The Offertory Prayer encapsulates the act of giving as an act of worship and dedication.
    - a. It's a moment where the congregation expresses gratitude for God's provision, dedicates their offerings back to Him, seeks His guidance in their use, and asks for blessings upon both the givers and the recipients of these gifts. It aligns with biblical principles of cheerful, voluntary giving and trusting in God's provision and blessings upon faithful stewardship.
    - b. The Offertory Prayer, while a common practice isn't a mandated or required element in most religious texts or doctrines. Its inclusion in worship services often stems from tradition, historical practices, and a desire to create a meaningful and intentional moment during the offering collection.
    - c. While there are guidelines and instructions regarding giving, such as doing so cheerfully and with a willing heart (2 Corinthians 9:7), there isn't a specific commandment or directive stating that an Offertory Prayer must be said during a service.
  41. The purpose of the Offertory Prayer is to provide a dedicated moment for expressing gratitude, dedicating offerings, and seeking God's blessings upon those gifts and their use in His service.
    - a. It serves as an opportunity for worshipers to reflect on their

- stewardship and align their hearts with the act of giving.
- b. Its absence wouldn't invalidate the act of giving or the sincerity of one's offering. The emphasis on giving and its spiritual significance is found more in the attitude, intention, and heart behind the act rather than a specific liturgical requirement like saying an Offertory Prayer.

### Practice

1. What is the significance of offering?
2. How does Scripture emphasize the concept of tithing and the blessings associated with it?
3. Is giving in the church mandated in the Bible?
4. What is the purpose of giving in the context of the church?
5. Are there specific guidelines or amounts prescribed for giving?
6. What attitudes or principles should govern our giving in the church?
7. Does the Bible mention any blessings or promises related to giving?
8. What does Jesus teach about giving in the Gospels?
9. How was giving practiced in the early Christian church?
10. Should giving be done publicly or in secret?
11. Is there a correlation between generosity and one's spiritual life in the New Testament?
12. How does giving relate to the support of the church and its ministries?
13. In what way does Scripture reflect the impact of giving?
14. How does planned giving, as mentioned in the GCBCI guide, align with biblical principles of stewardship and legacy?
15. What attitude towards giving does the Bible encourage based on these reference Scripture?

## Christ Through The Bible

### Problem

Is Christ found through the entire Bible?

### Premise

Scripture points toward the Messiah, Jesus Christ, His redemptive work, and the fulfillment of God's plan for salvation in Him.

### Philosophy

2 Timothy 3:10 You, however, have followed my teaching, my conduct, my aim in life, my faith, my patience, my love, my steadfastness, 11 my persecutions and sufferings that happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra—which persecutions I endured; yet from them all the Lord rescued me. 12 Indeed, all who desire to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted, 13 while evil people and impostors will go on from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 But as for you, continue in what you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from whom you learned it 15 and how from childhood you have been acquainted with the sacred writings, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. 16 All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work.

### Prelude

1. The Messianic Thread.
  - a. The Bible is not just a collection of stories, but a cohesive narrative that points towards the central figure of Jesus Christ. Throughout both the Old and New Testaments, the Scriptures testify to Christ's identity, mission, and redemptive work. This study will explore the Messianic thread woven throughout the Bible, examining key passages, themes, and prophecies that anticipate the coming of Jesus Christ.
  - b. The Messianic thread refers to the consistent theme throughout Scripture that points towards the promised Messiah, Jesus Christ. It connects the promises and prophecies of the Old

Testament with their fulfillment in the New Testament.

2. Luke 24:27 - "And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself."
3. The Old Testament contains numerous prophecies that foretell specific details about the birth, life, death, and resurrection of the Messiah, all of which find fulfillment in Jesus Christ.
4. Isaiah 7:14 - "Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."
5. The Old Testament uses various titles and descriptions to refer to the anticipated Messiah, including the Son of David, the Suffering Servant, the Branch, and the King of Kings.
6. Isaiah 9:6 - "For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace."
7. In the New Testament, Jesus fulfills the Messianic prophecies and establishes His identity as the Son of God through His teachings, miracles, sacrificial death, and resurrection.
8. Matthew 1:21 - "She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins."
9. The genealogies of Jesus recorded in Matthew and Luke trace His ancestry back to King David and ultimately to Abraham, fulfilling the Messianic requirement of being from the line of David.
10. Matthew 1:1 - "The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham."
11. Jesus' birth, teachings, miracles, death, and resurrection align with the Messianic expectations outlined in the Old Testament, confirming His identity as the promised Savior.
12. John 1:41 - "He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, 'We have found the Messiah' (which means Christ)."
13. Jesus Christ serves as the ultimate sacrifice for sin, reconciling humanity to God and providing the means of salvation through faith in His atoning work on the cross.
14. Hebrews 9:28 - "So Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to deal with sin but to save

- those who are eagerly waiting for him."
15. The resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead demonstrates His victory over sin and death, confirming His identity as the Son of God and providing assurance of eternal life for those who believe in Him.
  16. 1 Corinthians 15:20 - "But in fact Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep."
  17. Jesus' ascension and exaltation signify His authority and sovereignty over all creation, fulfilling the Messianic prophecies of reigning as King and interceding on behalf of believers.
  18. Acts 2:33 - "Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this that you yourselves are seeing and hearing."
  19. The Holy Spirit testifies to the truth of Jesus Christ through His indwelling presence in believers, convicting hearts of sin, righteousness, and judgment, and empowering them to proclaim the gospel.
  20. John 15:26 - "But when the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness about me."
  21. In the account of Abraham offering Isaac as a sacrifice, we see a profound foreshadowing of God providing a substitute sacrifice, similar to how Jesus became the ultimate sacrifice for sin on the cross.
  22. Genesis 22:8 - "Abraham said, 'God will provide for himself the lamb for a burnt offering, my son.' So they went both of them together."
  23. Many Psalms contain Messianic prophecies and themes that anticipate the coming of Jesus Christ, portraying Him as the suffering servant, the righteous King, and the victorious Savior.
  24. Psalm 22:16-18 - "For dogs encompass me; a company of evildoers encircles me; they have pierced my hands and feet—I can count all my bones—they stare and gloat over me; they divide my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots."
  25. Jesus inaugurates the New Covenant prophesied by the prophet Jeremiah, providing forgiveness of sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit for all who believe in Him.
  26. Jeremiah 31:31-34 - "Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the

- house of Judah."
27. Joseph's life, including his suffering, betrayal, and eventual exaltation to a position of authority, foreshadows the redemptive work of Jesus Christ, who suffered, died, and was raised to life, securing salvation for all who trust in Him.
  28. Genesis 50:20 - "As for you, you meant evil against me, but God meant it for good, to bring it about that many people should be kept alive, as they are today."
  29. The Passover lamb served as a symbol of redemption and deliverance for the Israelites, prefiguring Jesus Christ as the sacrificial Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world through His death and resurrection.
  30. Exodus 12:13 - "The blood shall be a sign for you, on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you, when I strike the land of Egypt."
  31. Isaiah 53 provides a detailed description of the suffering and atoning work of the Messiah, which Jesus fulfills through His sacrificial death on the cross for the sins of humanity.
  32. Isaiah 53:5 - "But he was pierced for our transgressions; he was crushed for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that brought us peace, and with his wounds we are healed."
  33. The transfiguration of Jesus on the mountain, witnessed by Peter, James, and John, reveals His divine glory and confirms His identity as the beloved Son of God, fulfilling Messianic expectations.
  34. Matthew 17:5 - "He was still speaking when, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice from the cloud said, 'This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to him.'"
  35. The book of Hebrews highlights Jesus' role as the High Priest who offers Himself as a perfect sacrifice for sin, providing access to God and eternal redemption for believers.
  36. Hebrews 4:14-16 - "Since then we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession."
  37. The Great Commission, given by Jesus to His disciples, commands them to make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey all that He commanded.

38. Matthew 28:18-20 - "And Jesus came and said to them, 'All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations.'"
39. Jesus' promise to return and establish His kingdom signifies the culmination of God's redemptive plan, the final defeat of evil, and the eternal reign of righteousness and peace under His authority (Revelation 22:20).
40. The Messianic prophecies found in the Old Testament serve as a roadmap, guiding readers to recognize Jesus Christ as the fulfillment of God's promises.
41. Through prophetic utterances, symbolic types, and historical events, the Bible paints a vivid portrait of the coming Messiah, His redemptive mission, and His eternal kingdom (Genesis 3:15; Isaiah 7:14; Micah 5:2; Matthew 1:22-23; Isaiah 53:3-6/Matthew 8:17; Psalm 22:1/Matthew 27:46; Zechariah 9:9/Matthew 21:5; Psalm 118:22-23/Matthew 21:42).
42. Understanding the Messianic prophecies deepens our faith in Jesus Christ as the Son of God and Savior of the world. It inspires worship, obedience, and discipleship as we embrace His lordship in our lives and proclaim His gospel to others. Moreover, it provides hope and assurance in the midst of trials, knowing that God's promises are trustworthy and His purposes will be fulfilled in Christ.

### Principle

1. Genesis: The promise of the Seed of the woman (Genesis 3:15) foretells the ultimate defeat of Satan through the descendant of Eve, alluding to Christ's victory over sin and death.
  - a. Genesis 3:15 portrays the first promise of a future Redeemer, the seed of the woman who would crush the serpent's head, alluding to Christ's victory over sin and Satan.
  - b. Genesis 3:15 - The promise of a seed who will bruise the head of the serpent.
  - c. Genesis introduces the promise of a coming Savior after the fall of humanity (Genesis 3:15), setting the stage for the revelation of Christ as the fulfillment of that promise.
2. Exodus: The Passover lamb (Exodus 12) prefigures Christ, as His sacrificial death redeems and saves believers from spiritual bondage.



- a. The Passover lamb in Exodus points to Jesus Christ as the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world, as described in the New Testament.
  - b. The Passover lamb in Exodus 12 foreshadows Christ as the sacrificial Lamb whose blood brings salvation and deliverance.
  - c. Exodus 12:13 - The Passover lamb, symbolizing Christ as our sacrifice.
  - d. In Exodus, Christ is prefigured in various aspects, including the Passover Lamb whose blood protects from judgment (Exodus 12:1-13), pointing forward to Jesus as the ultimate sacrifice for sin.
3. Leviticus: The sacrificial system and the role of the high priest foreshadow Christ's ultimate role as the perfect High Priest and the final sacrifice for sin.
- a. Leviticus elaborates on the sacrificial system, foreshadowing Christ's role as the perfect and final sacrifice, highlighting the need for atonement and pointing to His redemptive work.
  - b. Leviticus 16:15-16 - The Day of Atonement, foreshadowing Christ's sacrifice for sin.
  - c. Leviticus outlines the sacrificial system, prefiguring Christ's role as the ultimate sacrifice for the forgiveness of sins (Leviticus 17:11).
4. Numbers: Numbers indirectly points to Christ as the Rock providing living water (Numbers 20:11; 1 Corinthians 10:4), symbolizing Christ's spiritual provision for His followers.
- a. Numbers 21:8-9 - The bronze serpent lifted up for healing, resembling Christ being lifted on the cross.
  - b. The bronze serpent lifted up in Numbers 21:8-9 is a symbol of Christ being lifted up on the cross for the healing and salvation of humanity (John 3:14-15).
  - c. The bronze serpent lifted up by Moses (Numbers 21:4-9) symbolizes Christ's crucifixion, offering salvation to all who look upon Him in faith.
5. Deuteronomy: Moses speaks of a prophet like himself whom God will raise up (Deuteronomy 18:15), anticipating the coming of Christ as the ultimate Prophet.
- a. Deuteronomy emphasizes obedience to God's commands,

- hinting at the ultimate obedience of Christ and the need to heed His teachings.
- b. Deuteronomy 18:15 - The promise of a Prophet like Moses, fulfilled in Christ.
  - c. Moses' prophecy in Deuteronomy 18:15 speaks of a prophet like him, pointing forward to Christ as the ultimate Prophet.
6. Joshua: Joshua as a leader and conqueror prefigures Christ as the ultimate Leader and Savior who leads believers into their spiritual inheritance.
- a. Joshua 5:13-15 - The commander of the army of the Lord, a prefiguration of Christ.
  - b. Joshua, whose name means "The LORD saves," prefigures Christ as the one who leads God's people into their promised inheritance.
7. Judges: Various judges act as deliverers, foreshadowing Christ as the ultimate Deliverer who brings salvation to His people.
- a. Judges 13:18 - The Angel of the Lord, symbolizing Christ's appearances in the Old Testament.
  - b. Various judges in this book provide temporary deliverance, foreshadowing Christ as the ultimate Deliverer who brings eternal salvation (Judges 2:16-18).
8. Ruth: Boaz, as a kinsman-redeemer, is a type of Christ, showing the concept of redemption and Christ's role as the Redeemer.
- a. Ruth 4:13-17 - Boaz as a kinsman-redeemer, akin to Christ redeeming humanity.
  - b. Ruth's story illustrates the redemption through a kinsman-redeemer, typifying Christ as our Redeemer and the embodiment of grace.
9. 1 Samuel: Samuel, as a prophet, foreshadows Christ as the ultimate Prophet (Acts 3:24-26).
- a. Additionally, David, anointed to be king, parallels Christ's role as the promised Messiah.
  - b. 1 Samuel 16:13 - The anointing of David, a foreshadowing of Christ as the anointed King.
  - c. 1 Samuel 2:10 speaks of God's anointed king, which ultimately points to Christ, the promised Messiah-King.
10. 2 Samuel: The covenant God makes with David (2 Samuel 7:12-16)

- anticipates the everlasting kingdom of Christ, who is a descendant of David (Matthew 1:1; Luke 1:32-33).
- a. 2 Samuel 7:12-13 - The promise of an eternal kingdom through David, ultimately fulfilled in Christ.
  - b. The Davidic Covenant in 2 Samuel 7:12-13 anticipates the eternal kingdom and reign of Christ, a descendant of David.
11. 1 Kings: Solomon's wisdom and his temple construction point to Christ's wisdom (Colossians 2:3) and His body as the temple (John 2:19-21).
    - a. 1 Kings 8:27 - Solomon's acknowledgment of God's incomprehensibility, echoed in Christ's divinity.
    - b. Solomon's wisdom and reign foreshadow Christ's greater wisdom and His future eternal reign.
  12. 2 Kings: The prophets Elijah and Elisha performed miracles that anticipate Christ's miraculous works during His earthly ministry.
    - a. 2 Kings 2:9-12 - The ascension of Elijah, reminiscent of Christ's ascension.
    - b. Elijah's miracles, particularly the raising of the widow's son in 2 Kings 4:34-35, point toward Christ's power over death.
  13. 1 Chronicles: Chronicles emphasizes the lineage of David and prepares the way for the genealogy of Christ (Matthew 1:1-17; Luke 3:23-38).
    - a. 1 Chronicles 17:11-14 - The promise of David's lineage, culminating in Christ's lineage.
    - b. The genealogies in 1 Chronicles affirm Christ's lineage, connecting Him to the promised line of David.
  14. 2 Chronicles: The chronicler highlights the importance of obedience to God's law and faithfulness to His covenant, principles embodied perfectly in Christ's life and teachings.
    - a. 2 Chronicles 6:18 references the idea that heaven itself cannot contain God, foreshadowing the incarnation of Christ, where God dwells among humanity.
    - b. 2 Chronicles 36:22-23 - The decree of Cyrus allowing the Israelites' return, foreshadowing Christ's deliverance.
  15. Ezra: The return of the exiles to Jerusalem and the rebuilding of the temple reflect the restoration and renewal found in Christ.
    - a. The reestablishment of worship and adherence to God's law

- parallels the renewal Christ brings to those who follow Him.
- b. Ezra 1:1-3 - Cyrus's decree allowing the Israelites' return, foreshadowing Christ's deliverance and liberation.
16. Nehemiah 2:17-18 - Nehemiah's work in rebuilding Jerusalem mirrors Christ's restoration work.
    - a. Nehemiah's leadership in rebuilding Jerusalem's walls symbolizes Christ as the one who restores and protects His people. Nehemiah's prayers for the people mirror Christ's intercession for believers (Romans 8:34; Hebrews 7:25).
  17. Esther: Though no direct mention of God or Messiah is made, Esther's bravery and deliverance of her people mirror Christ's redemptive work.
    - a. Esther 4:14 - Esther's role in delivering her people, resembling Christ's deliverance of humanity.
  18. Job 19:25-27 - Job's confession of faith in a Redeemer, foreshadowing Christ as the ultimate Redeemer.
    - a. Although not directly referring to Christ, Job's suffering, innocence, and his hope for a redeemer resonate with Christ's redemptive work.
    - b. Job expresses his faith in a mediator, longing for someone to plead his case in Job 9:33, which foreshadows Christ as the ultimate mediator between God and humanity (1 Timothy 2:5).
    - c. Job's suffering, innocence, and intercessory role prefigure Christ as the suffering servant who intercedes for His people.
  19. Psalms: Numerous Psalms prophesy about the Messiah, depicting His suffering, kingship, resurrection, and role as the Shepherd, such as Psalm 22, 110, and 23.
    - a. The Psalms contain numerous Messianic prophecies, including Psalm 22, which speaks vividly of the suffering and crucifixion of Christ.
    - b. Other Psalms, like Psalm 2 and Psalm 110, depict the reign and authority of the Messiah.
    - c. Psalm 22:1, 16-18 - The Messianic Psalm, depicting Christ's crucifixion and suffering.
  20. Proverbs doesn't directly focus on Christ, but wisdom, personified in Proverbs, hints at the attributes of Christ, who embodies divine wisdom (1 Corinthians 1:30).

- a. Christ embodies the wisdom highlighted in Proverbs.
  - b. He is the embodiment of divine wisdom (1 Corinthians 1:24) and is depicted as the Wisdom of God (1 Corinthians 1:30).
  - c. The principles of righteous living and the fear of the Lord found in Proverbs are fulfilled in Christ's teachings and life.
  - d. Proverbs 30:4 - The rhetorical question about God's Son, hinting at Christ.
21. Ecclesiastes reflects on the emptiness of life apart from God.
- a. While not directly about Christ, it echoes the existential longing that Christ ultimately fulfills, providing purpose and meaning in Him (John 10:10).
  - b. Ecclesiastes 12:1 - The reminder of the Creator, echoing Christ's role in creation.
  - c. While Ecclesiastes may not explicitly mention Christ, its exploration of life's meaning and the quest for fulfillment finds ultimate resolution in Christ.
  - d. He offers the purpose and fulfillment that the writer of Ecclesiastes sought, providing eternal significance beyond life's fleeting moments.
22. Song of Solomon 2:1 - The Bridegroom imagery, symbolizing Christ's relationship with His Church.
- a. This book illustrates the love between a bridegroom and bride.
  - b. Some interpret this as an allegory of Christ's love for the Church, portraying the depth and intimacy of the relationship between Christ (the bridegroom) and believers (the bride).
  - c. This book, primarily about love and intimacy, can allegorically represent the relationship between Christ and the Church, reflecting Christ's love for His people (Ephesians 5:25-27).
23. Isaiah: This book is rich in Messianic prophecies, including the suffering servant passages (Isaiah 52:13–53:12), depicting Christ's sacrificial death for humanity's sins.
- a. Describes His birth (Isaiah 7:14), suffering (Isaiah 53), reign (Isaiah 9:6-7).
  - b. The suffering servant in Isaiah 53 foreshadows Jesus Christ's sacrificial death for sinners, as depicted in the Gospels.
  - c. Isaiah is rich in Messianic prophecies.
  - d. Isaiah 7:14 foretells the virgin birth of Christ, while Isaiah 9:6-7

- describes the birth and reign of the Messiah.
- e. Isaiah 53, known as the "Suffering Servant" passage, vividly portrays Christ's sacrificial death for humanity's sins.
  - f. Isaiah prophesies extensively about the coming Messiah. Christ's birth, mission, suffering, death, and victorious reign are foretold in Isaiah, emphasizing His role as the suffering servant and the promised Messiah (Isaiah 7:14; 9:6; 53:5).
  - g. Isaiah 53:4-6 - The Suffering Servant passage, explicitly prophesying Christ's sacrifice for sin.
24. Jeremiah 23:5-6 speaks of a righteous Branch, a descendant of David, who will reign as king.
- a. This points to Christ as the fulfillment of this prophecy.
  - b. Jeremiah speaks of a righteous Branch from David's line (Jeremiah 23:5-6) who will reign as king—a prophecy pointing to Christ's lineage and eternal kingship.
  - c. Jeremiah's prophecies about a new covenant (Jeremiah 31:31-34) find fulfillment in Christ, who inaugurated the new covenant through His death and resurrection (Luke 22:20; Hebrews 8:6-13).
  - d. He is the fulfillment of Jeremiah's promise of a righteous Branch (Jeremiah 23:5).
  - e. Jeremiah 23:5-6 - The promise of a righteous Branch, pointing to Christ's lineage and reign.
25. While Lamentations primarily grieves the destruction of Jerusalem, Christ embodies hope amidst devastation.
- a. His redemptive work gives hope for restoration, representing the ultimate solution to humanity's brokenness.
  - b. While primarily a lament for Jerusalem, certain passages foreshadow Christ's sufferings, emphasizing His identification with human suffering.
  - c. Lamentations 3:22-24 - The hope in the Lord's faithfulness, foreshadowing Christ's redemptive work.
  - d. This book laments the destruction of Jerusalem, not explicitly Christ-focused, but it reflects the sorrow Christ felt over Jerusalem's fate (Luke 19:41-44).
  - e. This book laments the destruction of Jerusalem, not explicitly Christ-focused, but it reflects the sorrow Christ felt over

- Jerusalem's fate (Luke 19:41-44).
26. Ezekiel's visions and prophecies anticipate the restoration of Israel.
    - a. Ezekiel 34:23-24 speaks of a shepherd, a descendant of David, who will be their prince forever, hinting at Christ's role as the ultimate Shepherd and King.
    - b. The vision of the dry bones coming to life (Ezekiel 37) parallels Christ's power to bring spiritual life to the spiritually dead.
    - c. Christ's role as the Good Shepherd (Ezekiel 34:15-16) and the promise of a new heart and spirit align with His transformative work in believers.
    - d. References to a future shepherd who will care for the people of Israel (Ezekiel 34:23-24) symbolize Christ's role as the Good Shepherd.
    - e. Ezekiel 34:23-24 - The promise of a shepherd-like Davidic ruler, fulfilled in Christ.
  27. Daniel 7:13-14 - The vision of one like a Son of Man receiving eternal dominion, a prophecy about Christ's authority.
    - a. The visions of the Son of Man (Daniel 7:13-14) depict Christ's future dominion and eternal kingdom.
    - b. Though Daniel doesn't explicitly mention Christ, it contains prophetic elements that foreshadow Him.
    - c. The stone that becomes a mountain filling the earth (Daniel 2:34-35) symbolizes Christ's kingdom, and Daniel's visions anticipate the ultimate triumph of Christ's kingdom over all earthly kingdoms.
    - d. Daniel contains prophecies concerning the coming of the Messiah.
    - e. Daniel 7:13-14 portrays the Son of Man receiving eternal dominion from the Ancient of Days, a vision Jesus referred to regarding His own authority (Matthew 26:64).
  28. Hosea 11:1 - The mention of God's Son, reflecting Christ's identity as God's Son.
    - a. Hosea's marriage allegory represents God's faithful love for His unfaithful people, mirroring Christ's redemptive love for humanity despite their failings (Hosea 3:1; John 3:16).
    - b. Hosea's marriage to Gomer reflects God's faithful love despite Israel's unfaithfulness.

- c. This mirrors Christ's sacrificial love and redemption for His unfaithful people, illustrating God's relentless pursuit and restoration.
- 29. Joel's prophecies of the outpouring of the Spirit find fulfillment in the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2), initiated by Christ's ascension and the sending of the Holy Spirit to empower believers.
  - a. Joel prophesies about the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, fulfilled on the day of Pentecost (Acts 2:16-21).
  - b. This event, initiated by Christ's ascension, fulfilled Joel's prophecy.
  - c. Joel 2:28-32 - The promise of the outpouring of the Spirit, realized in Christ's sending of the Holy Spirit.
- 30. Amos 9:11-12 - The restoration of David's fallen tent, a prophecy about Christ's redemptive work.
  - a. Amos contains prophecies of judgment against Israel.
  - b. While not directly about Christ, Amos 9:11-12 speaks of the restoration of David's fallen tent, which could allude to Christ's coming to restore and reign.
  - c. Amos foretells God's judgment on Israel for their sins but also speaks of hope and restoration.
  - d. In Amos 9:11-12, there's a prophecy about the restoration of David's fallen tent, hinting at the Messiah's coming and the restoration He would bring.
- 31. Obadiah prophesies against Edom for their pride and violence.
  - a. Though not explicitly about Christ, the themes of judgment and the establishment of God's kingdom resonate with the overarching narrative of Christ's ultimate judgment and reign.
  - b. Obadiah prophesies against Edom.
  - c. Although not explicitly about Christ, the theme of restoration hinted at in Obadiah 1:21 can connect with Christ's redemptive work.
  - d. Obadiah 1:21 - The kingdom will be the Lord's, pointing to Christ's ultimate reign.
- 32. Jonah's story of disobedience and God's mercy is reflective of Christ's mission to save even those considered outside the fold (Matthew 12:39-41).
  - a. Jonah 2:9 - Salvation belongs to the Lord, foreshadowing Christ



- as the source of salvation.
- b. Jonah's story parallels Christ's death and resurrection.
  - c. Jonah spent three days and nights in the belly of the fish before being spit out, resembling Christ's time in the grave before His resurrection (Matthew 12:40).
33. Micah prophesies about Bethlehem as the birthplace of the Messiah (Micah 5:2), a prophecy fulfilled in Christ's birth (Matthew 2:1-6).
- a. Micah 5:2 - The prophecy of Bethlehem, the birthplace of the Messiah (fulfilled in Christ's birth).
  - b. Micah 5:2 prophesies the birth of the Messiah in Bethlehem, a prophecy fulfilled in the birth of Jesus (Matthew 2:1-6).
34. Nahum predicts the fall of Nineveh.
- a. While not directly about Christ, Nahum 1:15 hints at the good news of salvation, foreshadowing Christ's redemptive work.
  - b. Nahum 1:15 - The good news of peace, echoing Christ's message of peace and salvation.
  - c. Nahum proclaims God's judgment on Nineveh.
  - d. Although not directly related to Christ, it serves as a reminder of God's justice, a theme ultimately fulfilled in Christ's role as judge (Acts 17:31).
35. Habakkuk's questioning and waiting for God's response mirror the longing and faithfulness seen in believers awaiting Christ's return.
- a. Habakkuk 2:4 ("the righteous shall live by his faith") is quoted in the New Testament (Romans 1:17; Galatians 3:11) and emphasizes the centrality of faith, a theme crucial in Christ's teachings.
  - b. Habakkuk 2:14 - The earth filled with the knowledge of the Lord's glory, a promise fulfilled through Christ.
  - c. Habakkuk's plea for justice and his declaration of faith resemble the righteousness through faith message conveyed in the New Testament (Habakkuk 2:4; Romans 1:17).
36. Zephaniah prophesies about a day of judgment and restoration.
- a. Zephaniah 3:17 portrays God rejoicing over His people with singing, reflective of Christ's compassion and care for His followers.
  - b. Zephaniah contains prophecies of judgment and restoration. Zephaniah 3:17 portrays God's joyous salvation, pointing to

- Christ's redemptive work bringing salvation to His people.
- c. Zephaniah 3:17 - The Lord rejoices over His people, reflecting Christ's love and care for His followers.
37. Haggai speaks about the glory of the future temple, and while not explicitly Christological, it points to the eventual fulfillment of God dwelling among His people, prefiguring Christ's presence among believers.
- a. Haggai encourages the rebuilding of the temple. While not directly about Christ, Haggai 2:7 speaks of the future glory of God's house, which could be seen as a foreshadowing of Christ's presence.
  - b. Haggai 2:6-9 - The promise of a greater temple, symbolizing Christ's presence and fulfillment.
38. Zechariah contains numerous messianic prophecies.
- a. Zechariah 9:9 predicts the coming of a humble king riding on a donkey, fulfilled in Christ's triumphal entry (Matthew 21:1-11).
  - b. Zechariah 12:10 speaks of the piercing of the Messiah, pointing to Christ's crucifixion (John 19:37).
  - c. Zechariah is filled with Messianic prophecies. Zechariah 9:9 foretells the coming of a humble king riding on a donkey, fulfilled in Jesus' triumphal entry (Matthew 21:1-11).
  - d. Zechariah 9:9 - The prophecy of the King riding on a donkey, fulfilled in Christ's entry into Jerusalem.
39. Malachi 3:1 - The promise of the messenger preparing the way, fulfilled in John the Baptist preparing the way for Christ.
- a. The Messenger of the Covenant (Malachi 3:1).
  - b. Malachi 3:1 prophesies the coming of the Lord's messenger to prepare the way, which is applied to John the Baptist, the forerunner of Christ (Matthew 11:10).
  - c. Malachi prophesies about the coming messenger who will prepare the way for the Lord (Malachi 3:1), a prophecy fulfilled in John the Baptist preparing the way for Christ's ministry (Matthew 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27).
40. Matthew 1:21 - "She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins."
- a. Emphasizing Jesus as Savior.
  - b. The Gospel of Matthew unveils Jesus as the promised

- Messiah, tracing His genealogy (Matthew 1:1-17) back to Abraham and David, fulfilling Old Testament prophecies.
41. Mark 10:45 - "For even the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve and to give his life as a ransom for many."
    - a. Emphasizing Jesus' servanthood and sacrificial mission.
    - b. Mark portrays Jesus as the Servant who came to serve and to give His life as a ransom for many (Mark 10:45).
    - c. His emphasis is on Christ's actions and teachings.
  42. Luke 2:11 - "For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord."
    - a. Emphasizing Jesus as Savior and Messiah.
    - b. Luke's Gospel offers a detailed account of Christ's humanity, birth, and life, highlighting His compassion for the marginalized and His mission to save the lost.
  43. John 1:1,14 - "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God... And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us..."
    - a. Emphasizing Jesus as the eternal Word incarnate.
    - b. John presents Christ as the eternal Word made flesh (John 1:1-18), emphasizing His divinity and illustrating His identity through seven "I am" statements.
  44. Acts 2:36 - "Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."
    - a. Emphasizing Jesus' Lordship and Messiahship.
    - b. Acts narrates the spread of the Gospel and the birth of the early church, showing how the work of Christ continued through the Holy Spirit and His disciples.
  45. Romans 5:8 - "But God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us."
    - a. Emphasizing Jesus' sacrificial death out of love.
    - b. Romans explains salvation through faith in Christ, focusing on righteousness by faith and the transformation that occurs through the Gospel.
  46. 1 Corinthians 15:3-4 - "For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day

- in accordance with the Scriptures."
- a. Emphasizing Jesus' death, burial, and resurrection.
47. 2 Corinthians 1:19-20 - "For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, whom we proclaimed among you, Silvanus and Timothy and I, was not 'Yes and No,' but in him it is always 'Yes.' For all the promises of God find their Yes in him. That is why it is through him that we utter our Amen to God for his glory."
- a. Emphasizing the reliability and fulfillment of God's promises through Jesus Christ.
  - b. 2 Corinthians 4:4 - "In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God."
  - c. Highlighting Christ as the image of God and the bearer of the gospel's glory.
  - d. 2 Corinthians 5:17 - "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has passed away; behold, the new has come."
  - e. Emphasizing the transformative power of Christ in believers' lives.
  - f. 2 Corinthians 8:9 - "For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sake, he became poor so that you by his poverty might become rich."
  - g. Illustrating Christ's selfless act of sacrificial giving.
  - h. 2 Corinthians 12:9 - "But he said to me, 'My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness.' Therefore I will boast all the more gladly of my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may rest upon me."
  - i. Highlighting the sufficiency of Christ's grace and the strength found in weakness through Christ.
48. Galatians 4:4-5 - "But when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons."
- a. Emphasizing Jesus' incarnation and redemptive mission.
49. Ephesians 1:7 - "In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace."
- a. Emphasizing redemption through Jesus' blood.

50. Philippians 2:6-7 - "...who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, by taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus' humility and incarnation.
51. Colossians 1:15-20 - "He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation... For in him all the fullness of God was pleased to dwell..."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus as the image of God and the one in whom the fullness of God dwells.
52. 1 Thessalonians 4:14 - "For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so, through Jesus, God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus' death, resurrection, and His role in believers' resurrection.
53. 2 Thessalonians 1:7-8 - "...when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus' return and authority in judgment.
54. 1 Timothy 1:15 - "The saying is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus' mission to save sinners.
55. 2 Timothy 2:8 - "Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, the offspring of David, as preached in my gospel..."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus' resurrection and fulfillment of Messianic prophecy.
56. Titus 2:13 - "Waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ."
  - a. Emphasizing Jesus as our blessed hope and great God.
57. Philemon 1:6 - "And I pray that the sharing of your faith may become effective for the full knowledge of every good thing that is in us for the sake of Christ."
  - a. Emphasizing the transformative power of faith in Christ.
58. Hebrews 1:3 - "He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power."

- a. Emphasizing Jesus' divine nature and His role in creation.
  - b. Hebrews emphasizes Christ's superiority over all things, portraying Him as the perfect high priest and the fulfillment of Old Testament sacrificial systems.
59. James 2:1 - "My brothers, show no partiality as you hold the faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory."
- a. Emphasizing the lordship of Jesus Christ.
60. 1 Peter 1:18-19 - "Knowing that you were ransomed...not with perishable things such as silver or gold, but with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot."
- a. Emphasizing the redemptive work of Christ through His sacrificial death.
61. 2 Peter 1:16 - "For we did not follow cleverly devised myths when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty."
- a. Emphasizing the reality of Jesus' power and second coming.
62. 1 John 5:20 - "And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know him who is true; and we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life."
- a. Emphasizing Jesus' deity and eternal life through Him.
63. 2 John 1:7 - "For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess the coming of Jesus Christ in the flesh. Such a one is the deceiver and the antichrist."
- a. Emphasizing the importance of Jesus' incarnation.
64. 3 John 1:11 - "Beloved, do not imitate evil but imitate good. Whoever does good is from God; whoever does evil has not seen God."
- a. Reflecting on imitating Christ-like behavior.
65. Jude 1:24-25 - "Now to him who is able to keep you from stumbling and to present you blameless before the presence of his glory with great joy, to the only God, our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen."
- a. Emphasizing Jesus' role as Savior and Lord.
66. Revelation 1:8 - "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."
- a. Emphasizing the eternal nature and divinity of Jesus Christ.

67. Revelation 5:5-6 - "And one of the elders said to me, 'Weep no more; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals.' And between the throne and the four living creatures and among the elders I saw a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain."  
 a. Emphasizing Jesus as the victorious conqueror and sacrificial Lamb.
68. Revelation 19:11-13 - "Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness, he judges and makes war. His eyes are like a flame of fire, and on his head are many diadems, and he has a name written that no one knows but himself. He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is The Word of God."  
 a. Emphasizing Jesus' righteous judgment and authority.
69. Revelation reveals Christ's return, His victory over evil, and the establishment of His eternal kingdom, bringing fulfillment to the prophetic messages of the Old Testament.
70. 3 John showcases the commendation of those who serve faithfully in Christ's name. It emphasizes the need to support and encourage such individuals who labor for the truth, demonstrating Christlike hospitality and care for fellow believers (3 John 1:5-8).
71. Jude urges believers to earnestly contend for the faith delivered by Christ and His apostles. He warns against false teachings and encourages believers to defend the truth of Christ's teachings while maintaining faithfulness to Christ's message (Jude 1:3-4).
72. Revelation portrays Christ's ultimate victory over evil and His reign as the triumphant King. It depicts His return in glory, the defeat of Satan, the establishment of the new heaven and earth, and Christ's eternal rule over creation (Revelation 19-22).
73. John 3:16-17: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him."
74. Acts 4:12: "And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."
75. Romans 5:8-9: "But God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Since, therefore, we have now been

- justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of God."
76. Ephesians 2:8-9: "For by grace you have been saved through faith. And this is not your own doing; it is the gift of God, not a result of works, so that no one may boast."
  77. 1 Timothy 1:15: "The saying is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost."
  78. Titus 2:11: "For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people."
  79. 1 John 4:14: "And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world."
  80. Jesus is the divine savior who reconciles humanity with God, offering a pathway to salvation and a restored relationship with the divine.
  81. Jesus' sacrificial death is seen as atonement for humanity's sins, offering reconciliation with God and the opportunity for forgiveness and salvation.
  82. Salvation is a gift of grace. It's not something earned through human efforts but received by faith in Christ's work.
  83. Belief in Jesus is seen as the way to eternal life. His resurrection serves as a promise of eternal life for those who follow him.
  84. Through Christ, believers are seen as reconciled to God, restoring the broken relationship caused by sin.
  85. Ephesians 1:7: "In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace."
  86. Colossians 1:13-14: "For he has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins."
  87. Acts 10:43: "All the prophets testify about him that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."
  88. 1 John 1:9: "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness."
  89. John 3:16: "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life."
  90. John 10:28: "I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one will snatch them out of my hand."



91. Genesis 3:15 speaks of the seed of the woman bruising the serpent's head, a reference to Christ's ultimate triumph over sin and Satan.
92. The Passover lamb prefigures Christ as the sacrificial Lamb whose blood brings salvation and deliverance.
93. Leviticus 16:15-16 prefigures Christ's sacrifice for sin on the Day of Atonement.
94. The lifting up of the bronze serpent foreshadows Christ's crucifixion, offering salvation to those who believe.
95. The Prophet like Moses is fulfilled in Christ, who embodies the ultimate Prophet.
96. Matthew traces Jesus' genealogy back to Abraham and David, fulfilling Old Testament prophecies.
97. Mark portrays Jesus as the Servant who came to serve and give His life as a ransom for many.
98. The author of Hebrews emphasizes Jesus as the ultimate high priest, presenting Him as the fulfillment of the Old Testament sacrificial system and the Law. Jesus serves as the perfect mediator between God and humanity, offering Himself as the ultimate sacrifice for sins, rendering the previous system obsolete (Hebrews 7-10).
99. James underscores the importance of authentic faith and its natural outcome in good works. While not specifically centered on Christ, this aligns with Christ's teachings about the transformative nature of genuine faith, which should reflect in one's actions (James 2:14-26).
100. Peter emphasizes Christ's suffering as an example for believers facing persecution. He highlights Christ's patience, humility, and unwavering commitment to righteousness despite suffering unjustly, encouraging believers to follow His example in times of adversity (1 Peter 2:21-25).
101. 2 Peter underscores the certainty of Christ's return and warns believers to be vigilant and prepared for His coming. The emphasis lies in living holy and godly lives in anticipation of Christ's return and the establishment of the new heavens and earth (2 Peter 3:10-14).
102. John emphasizes the inseparable link between God's love for humanity and Christ's mission as the embodiment of that love. He encourages believers to love one another as Christ loved, demonstrating selfless, sacrificial love rooted in Christ's example (1 John 4:7-21).

103. 2 John emphasizes the necessity of abiding in the truth of Christ and walking in His commandments. The letter emphasizes the need to remain steadfast in the teachings of Christ to avoid deception and to continue in the truth (2 John 1:9-11).

### Practice

1. What promise in Genesis 3:15 is considered an early reference to Christ's victory over sin and Satan?
2. How does the Passover lamb in Exodus 12 symbolize Christ?
3. What does Leviticus 16:15-16 foreshadow regarding Christ's sacrifice?
4. How does the bronze serpent in Numbers 21:8-9 connect to Christ?
5. In Deuteronomy 18:15, who is the Prophet like Moses, and how is this prophecy fulfilled?
6. How does Matthew trace Jesus' genealogy, linking Him to the Old Testament?
7. What does Mark emphasize about Jesus' mission in Mark 10:45?
8. How does the author of Hebrews depict Jesus' role in relation to the Old Testament law and sacrificial system?
9. In what way does James illustrate the relationship between faith and works concerning Christ?
10. How does Peter portray Christ's example for believers enduring suffering and persecution?
11. In what way does 2 Peter emphasize Christ's return and the importance of readiness for His coming?
12. How does John address the concept of love in connection with Christ's identity and mission?
13. How does 2 John emphasize the importance of abiding in Christ?
14. How does 3 John highlight the importance of supporting those who serve in Christ's name?
15. How does Jude address the importance of contending for the faith in relation to Christ?
16. How does Revelation depict the ultimate victory and reign of Christ?
17. What passages highlight Christ as the salvation of mankind?
18. What does Christ is the salvation of mankind mean?
19. What is the significance of Jesus Christ in providing salvation and eternal life for humanity?

20. How does John emphasize Jesus' eternal nature and authority?
21. What role does Jesus Christ play in fulfilling God's plan of salvation for humanity?
22. How does the resurrection of Jesus Christ validate His Messianic claims and bring hope to believers?
23. What is the significance of Jesus Christ's ascension and exaltation to the right hand of God?
24. How does the Holy Spirit bear witness to the truth of Jesus Christ as the promised Messiah?
25. How does the story of Abraham and Isaac foreshadow the sacrifice of Jesus Christ?
26. How do the Psalms prophetically speak of Jesus Christ as the Messiah?
27. What role does Jesus Christ play in fulfilling the New Covenant promised in the Old Testament?
28. How does the story of Joseph prefigure the ministry of Jesus Christ?
29. In what ways does the Passover event point towards the sacrifice of Jesus Christ?
30. How does Jesus Christ fulfill the role of the suffering servant described in Isaiah 53?
31. How do the events of Jesus' transfiguration reveal His divine nature and Messianic identity?
32. How does the book of Hebrews affirm Jesus Christ as the ultimate High Priest and Mediator of the New Covenant?
33. What is the significance of Jesus Christ's promise to return and establish His kingdom?
34. How does the Great Commission demonstrate Jesus Christ's authority and mandate as the Savior of the world?
35. What is the Messianic thread, and how does it connect the Old and New Testaments?
36. How do the prophecies in the Old Testament foreshadow the coming of Jesus Christ?
37. What are some of the Messianic titles attributed to Jesus Christ in the Old Testament?
38. How does Jesus Christ fulfill the role of the promised Savior in the New Testament?
39. What significance does the genealogy of Jesus Christ have in

- demonstrating His Messianic lineage?
40. How does the life and ministry of Jesus Christ reflect the Messianic expectations of the Old Testament?

## The Purpose of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ

### Problem

What is the purpose of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ?

### Premise

He is not here! He is risen from the dead, just as he said He would.

### Philosophy

Matthew 28.

### Principle

1. Death could not hold Jesus.
  - a. Mary Magdalene, Mary (another Mary), Joanna, and other women went to the tomb, in order to anoint the dead body of Jesus (Matthew 28:1, Mark 16:1, Luke 24:10).
  - b. A great earthquake takes place and the stone that sealed the tomb is rolled away. An angel comes down and sits upon that rock (Matthew 28:2).
  - c. Mary Magdalene sees that the tomb is empty (does not see the angel) and then runs to tell Peter and John that someone(s) has taken the body of Jesus (John 20:1-2).
  - d. As Mary Magdalene ran to tell Peter and John of the “robbery” of Jesus’ body, the angel speaks to the women who were still at the tomb and tells them that Jesus had risen from the grave. He told them to come and see where the body did lay and to go and tell Jesus’ disciples the good news (Matthew 28:5-7).
  - e. Mary finds Peter and John and tells them the “bad news” of the robbery (which was not a robbery), and all three (Mary, Peter, and John) quickly go to the tomb (John gets there first, then Peter and Mary) (John 20:3-8).
  - f. John and Peter see that the body is not there and they believe that the body was taken. They leave and go back home, but Mary stays behind (John 20:8-11).
  - g. Mary Magdalene stoops down, looks into the tomb and sees two angels, turns around and sees Jesus, but supposes He was the gardner. This is the first appearance of Jesus to a

- human after the resurrection. Jesus tells her to go tell His disciples that He had risen (Mark 16:9, John 20:11-17).
- h. While all this was going on, remember, the other women were on route to find and tell the disciples that Jesus had risen from the dead (Matthew 28:8).
  - i. Now, it must have been at this point that Jesus ascended unto God the Father, because when Jesus appeared to Mary Magdalene, He told her that she could not touch Him, because He had not yet ascended to His Father. This must have happened at this point because of what happens next...
  - j. As the other women are trying to find the disciples to tell them the good news, Jesus appears to them. You will notice that they held Him at His feet and they worship Him. With Mary, Jesus would not let her touch Him because He had not yet ascended to His Father, but with these women, they did hold His feet. That is why we place the initial ascension to the Father just before this event. After this, the women continue to reach the disciples to give them the, even better news (Matthew 8-10).
  - k. Somewhere along the way to tell the disciples the great news, Mary Magdalene meets up with these women and they go and tell Peter and the disciples the great news (Luke 16:9-11, John 20:18).
  - l. With this news, Peter, by himself, went back to the tomb and saw that the body was still gone, and that the linen clothes were still there. He left wondering in himself if all of this was really true (Luke 24:12).
  - m. From this, Jesus appears to the two who were walking to Emmaus (one of them was named Cleopas). Jesus after much conversation reveals Himself to them. They go all the way back to Jerusalem to tell the disciples the great news (Mark 16:12, Luke 24:13-32).
  - n. The two get back to Jerusalem, and tell the disciples who refused to believe (Mark 16:13, Luke 24:34-35).
  - o. As these two were telling of there time with the resurrected Christ, Jesus appears to the disciples for the first time (Luke 24:36-40, John 20:19-23).

2. The Sabbath (Saturday) is sacred to the Jews, and commemorates God's work of Creation. Christians from the beginning have celebrated the "first day of the week," commemorating the resurrection of Jesus Christ (Acts 20:7; 1 Cor. 16:2).
3. When Jesus claimed "all authority in heaven and on earth," He meant that there is no one or thing with power to limit His freedom of action. This affirmation is linked with the command that we "go" and make disciples of all nations.
4. Matthew 28:5-6 - "The angel said to the women, 'Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here; he has risen, just as he said. Come and see the place where he lay.'"
  - a. Matthew's telling of this moment can be confusing if one forgets that he so often groups statements by theme, not in a strict order of time. Read in a modern style, this gives the impression the women who had come to anoint Jesus' body with spices witnessed the arrival of the angel. Mark, Luke, and John, however, show that this action took place before the women arrived. The angel "had" appeared and rolled away the stone (Matthew 27:60, 66), and "then" later spoke to the women as they arrived.
  - b. When the women come to the tomb, they find the stone door open and the angel seated there. They are understandably frightened. After all, the appearance of the angel was enough to cause Roman soldiers to faint. Virtually everyone who sees an angel, in Scripture, reacts in fear (Luke 1:11–13; 2:9–10; Acts 10:3–4). The angel, though, urges them not to be afraid. He calms the women by revealing that he knows why they have come. They are looking for Jesus, who was crucified.
  - c. With these words, the angel reveals that he knows Jesus' body occupied this tomb and is no longer present. What the angel says next are some of the most powerful words spoken in history.
  - d. The angel at Jesus' tomb is speaking to some women who have come to add burial spices to Jesus' body (Matthew 28:1–5). They had wondered who would roll away the large stone for them. They were present when Jesus was initially

buried (Matthew 27:61), so they know there is an extremely large stone closing the entrance. They may not have known that the tomb had been sealed and guarded (Matthew 27:62–66). Arriving, they find the stone already rolled away and a terrifying-looking angel present.

- e. The angel has told the women not to be afraid, the kind of comment angels often need to make when first speaking to human beings (Luke 1:11–13; 2:9–10; Acts 10:3–4). He knows they are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. Then he adds these immortal words: "**He is not here, for he has risen**, as he said." These words hold the hope of Christianity for the world. Jesus had defeated death. He had died for the sins of humanity, and He had been resurrected to eternal, immortal life.
- f. The phrase "as he said" is crucial. That Jesus knew He would be resurrected and told His followers ahead of time was another confirmation that He was truly the Son of God. It was more evidence that He fully participated in the events that led to His terrible death and glorious resurrection.
- g. In Matthew's gospel, Jesus declared on three occasions that He would be killed and then be raised "on the third day" (Matthew 16:21; 17:23; 20:18–19). Commentors often debate the minute details of how long Jesus was in the grave. Such debates miss the point of an obvious prophecy, and even more obvious miracle. Even on the shortest possible time scale, Christ would have died on Friday, the first day. His body would have lain in the tomb on Saturday, the second day. He was resurrected on Sunday, the third day.
- h. The angel offers evidence to the women of Jesus' resurrection. He points to the place where Jesus' body had previously been. Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, at least, witnessed Joseph of Arimathea placing Jesus' body there (Matthew 27:61). Now it is clearly gone. The empty tomb is the hope of eternal life for all who believe in Jesus.
- i. The resurrection of Jesus validates His identity as the Son of God and confirms the truthfulness of His claims to be the Messiah. It fulfills the prophecies of Scripture and demonstrates



- Jesus' authority over sin and death.
- j. The resurrection serves as the ultimate validation of Jesus' identity as the Son of God and the Messiah. It confirms His divine nature and affirms the truthfulness of His teachings, including His claims to be the Savior of humanity.
  - k. Believers can trust in the reliability of Jesus' teachings and the truthfulness of His promises, knowing that His resurrection affirms His divine identity and authority. They are called to proclaim the risen Christ boldly and invite others to encounter Him personally.
  - l. Psalm 16:10 - "Because you will not abandon me to the realm of the dead, nor will you let your faithful one see decay."
  - m. Acts 2:24-32 - Peter's sermon on the day of Pentecost, where he quotes Psalm 16 to explain the resurrection of Jesus as fulfillment of prophecy.
5. 1 Corinthians 15:54-57 - "When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: 'Death has been swallowed up in victory.' ... But thanks be to God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."
- a. The significance of this moment, still in the future, cannot be over-emphasized. Paul is speaking of the moment when all God's promises to share eternal glory with those who come to Him by faith in Christ will begin to come true. In this moment, every single person who has ever believed in Jesus, dead and alive, will be finally and fully transformed into the glorified reality God has planned for His children since before time began (1 Corinthians 15:42–44; 1 Thessalonians 4:15–17; 1 John 3:2).
  - b. Our death-stained natural bodies will be gone forever, replaced by glorified, immortal bodies that will exist eternally with our Father. Finally, the ancient prophecies will be fulfilled. Paul paraphrases two of those statements in this and the following verse. First, he references Isaiah 25:8 to declare that this will be the moment when death is defeated for good, when it is "swallowed up in victory."
  - c. Paul is describing the moment when, at Christ's coming, every believer in Jesus, living and dead, will be transformed into

- glorified bodies to spend eternity with God. This is the moment all of creation is waiting for (Romans 8:19). This is the moment mentioned by the prophets of God. Paul referenced Isaiah 25:8 in the previous verse: "Death is swallowed up by victory."
- d. Now he references Hosea 13:14 to taunt death about its coming once-and-for-all defeat: "O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?"
  - e. It's true that Jesus' resurrection from the grave was the beginning of the end for death and the "one with the power of death, that is, the devil" (Hebrews 2:14), but for now believers still physically die. The moment we are given redeemed, glorified resurrection bodies is the instant described here: the end of the end for death. This will culminate in the complete and total elimination of death and evil (Revelation 20:14). For now, those who are in Christ will continue to experience an inner groaning, a sense of incompleteness, until this longed-for moment, when our bodies are redeemed by this promised, death-defeating transformation (Romans 8:23).
  - f. The previous few verses described the moment when death will be swallowed up in victory as the dead in Christ are resurrected with new, glorified bodies. At that same moment, those in Christ who are still living will be changed, as well. All will be translated into eternal, powerful, imperishable new bodies (1 Corinthians 15:42–44). Paul has even used Hosea's words to taunt death, saying "O death, where is your sting?" (Hosea 13:14).
  - g. He now follows this train of thought to show what is ultimately responsible for human death. It is not God or Satan. It is sin. "Death spread to all men because all sinned" (Romans 5:12). Sin is the bringer of death.
  - h. How did sin become so powerful? Paul is clear: The power of sin—it's ability to bring death—comes from the law. By the law, Paul is referring both to the Law of Moses given to Israel, but also to the nature of humanity to rebel against God that revealed itself for the first time when Adam and Eve sinned against God's command in the garden (Genesis 3:17–19).
  - i. It's not that the law creates sin in people. The law reveals sin by demonstrating that humans are not capable of obeying God.

Given any command from God, our nature is to rebel, to sin. In this way, all are shown to be sinful (Romans 3:23), and all are shown to deserve death (Romans 6:23). Praise God that is not the end of the story, as the following verse reveals.

- j. After taunting death for its coming defeat in verse 55, Paul declared the "sting" or source of death to be sin and the power of sin to be the law. The law does not create sin, but it does reveal that every human being is sinful. Each of us disobeys the commands of God. The result of sin is always death, and not just physical death.
- k. Sin is responsible for the death that separates us from God forever.
- l. Paul jumps in to say this is not the end of the story (Romans 7:24–25).
- m. He declares his thanks to God, who gives human beings victory over death through Jesus.
- n. That is, God forgives the sin of all who trust in Christ's death, offered in their place on the cross, those who believe in His resurrection from the dead as the first defeat of death (John 3:16–18; Romans 10:9–10).
- o. Our inescapable sin-debt meant unavoidable death and eternal separation from God.
- p. Christ's sinless life and substitutionary death made our sin escapable through faith in Him and by God's grace (2 Corinthians 5:21).
- q. That changes the meaning of physical death in this life for the born-again Christian.
- r. Instead of death being the beginning of an eternity apart from the Father (John 3:36; Revelation 20:15), it is just another step before our resurrection as glorified beings who will spend eternity with the Father (1 John 3:2; 1 Corinthians 15:51–55). Thanks be to God, indeed!
- s. The resurrection of Jesus signifies His triumph over sin and death, fulfilling the redemptive plan of God.
- t. Through His resurrection, Jesus provides believers with victory over the power of sin and the assurance of eternal life.
- u. Through His resurrection, Jesus conquered sin and death,

fulfilling the prophetic promises of Scripture. By rising from the dead, Jesus demonstrated His power over the forces of darkness and provided the means for humanity's redemption and reconciliation with God.

- v. Believers can live with confidence and hope, knowing that Christ's victory over sin and death is also their victory. They are called to embrace the abundant life that Christ offers and to share the message of hope with others.
6. Isaiah 25:8 - "He will swallow up death forever. The Sovereign Lord will wipe away the tears from all faces; he will remove his people's disgrace from all the earth. The Lord has spoken."
  7. Romans 6:8-11 - Paul's teaching on the significance of believers being united with Christ in His death and resurrection, resulting in freedom from sin and newness of life.
  8. Romans 4:25 - "He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification."
    - a. Jesus' resurrection assures believers of their salvation and justification before God. It validates the efficacy of His sacrificial death on the cross as the means of atonement for sin and reconciliation with God.
    - b. The resurrection provides believers with assurance of salvation and the hope of eternal life. It assures believers that Christ's sacrificial death on the cross was effective in atoning for their sins and securing their reconciliation with God. Believers can trust in the promise of resurrection and the assurance of life with God beyond the grave.
    - c. Believers can rest in the assurance of their salvation, knowing that Jesus' resurrection secures their forgiveness and acceptance by God. They are called to live in gratitude and obedience, bearing witness to the transforming power of the gospel.
    - d. Isaiah 53:11 - "After he has suffered, he will see the light of life and be satisfied; by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many, and he will bear their iniquities."
    - e. 1 Peter 1:3-5 - Peter's exhortation to believers, highlighting the living hope they have through the resurrection of Jesus Christ and the inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and

unfading.

9. Jesus' resurrection marks the ultimate victory over sin and death. Through His death and resurrection, Jesus conquered the power of sin and provided the means for humanity to be reconciled with God. This victory enables believers to overcome the bondage of sin and live godly lives (1 Corinthians 15:57).
  - a. Following His resurrection, Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to dwell within believers. The presence of the Holy Spirit empowers believers to live godly lives by transforming their hearts and empowering them to walk in obedience to God's commands (Romans 8:11).
  - b. Believers are united with Christ in His death and resurrection. Just as Christ was raised to new life, believers are called to walk in newness of life, leaving behind their old sinful ways and pursuing godliness (Romans 6:4).
  - c. The resurrection of Jesus assures believers of their salvation and justification before God. Knowing that Christ conquered sin and death through His resurrection gives believers confidence to live in obedience to God and pursue holiness (Romans 4:25).
  - d. The resurrection power of Jesus enables believers to be transformed into His image. As believers grow in their relationship with Christ, they are progressively conformed to His likeness, producing the fruit of godliness in their lives (2 Corinthians 3:18).
  - e. Jesus' resurrection serves as a guarantee of believers' future resurrection and glorification. This hope motivates believers to live godly lives in anticipation of the day when they will be transformed into the likeness of Christ's glorious body (Philippians 3:20-21).
  - f. Through Jesus' resurrection, believers have access to the presence of God. This intimate relationship with God motivates believers to pursue godliness out of love and reverence for Him (Hebrews 10:19-22).
  - g. Jesus' resurrection is central to man's pursuit of godliness as it provides the foundation, empowerment, assurance, and motivation for believers to live holy and righteous lives in obedience to God.

10. Romans 6:4 - "We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life."
  - a. The resurrection initiates a process of spiritual transformation in the lives of believers. Through union with Christ in His death and resurrection, believers are empowered to live new lives characterized by righteousness, holiness, and conformity to the image of Christ. The resurrection power of Christ enables believers to overcome sin and live victoriously.
  - b. Believers are called to embrace their identity as new creations in Christ, allowing His resurrection power to work in them and through them. They are empowered to live victoriously over sin and to bear witness to the transformative work of God's grace.
  - c. Ezekiel 36:26-27 - "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws."
  - d. Colossians 3:1-4 - Paul's exhortation to believers to set their hearts and minds on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God, and to live as those who have been raised with Christ, seeking the things that are above.
11. Ephesians 1:20-22 - "He [God] raised Christ from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms, far above all rule and authority, power and dominion, and every name that is invoked, not only in the present age but also in the one to come. And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church."
  - a. Seated at the right hand of God, Jesus reigns supreme over every earthly and heavenly power, exercising dominion for the sake of His church.
  - b. The resurrection establishes Jesus' lordship and authority over all creation. It confirms His sovereignty and exaltation to the right hand of God, where He reigns as the risen and ascended Lord. Believers acknowledge Jesus as Lord and submit to His rule in their lives, recognizing His authority over every aspect of creation.
  - c. Believers acknowledge Jesus as Lord and submit to His rule in

every area of their lives. They recognize His authority over every circumstance and trust in His sovereign control, knowing that He works all things for the good of those who love Him.

12. Psalm 110:1 - "The Lord says to my lord: 'Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.'"
13. Philippians 2:9-11 - Paul's declaration of the exaltation of Jesus Christ, affirming that every knee will bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
14. 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 - "But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep. For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive."
  - a. Just as Christ was raised from the dead, believers anticipate their own resurrection to eternal life, along with the restoration of all things in Christ.
  - b. The resurrection of Jesus serves as a pledge and guarantee of the future resurrection and renewal of all creation.
  - c. Believers anticipate the day when Christ will return to raise the dead, judge the world in righteousness, and usher in the fullness of God's kingdom.
  - d. The resurrection of Jesus inaugurates the hope of a new heaven and a new earth, where sin and death will be no more.
  - e. Believers eagerly await the return of Christ and the consummation of God's kingdom, when death will be swallowed up in victory, and every tear will be wiped away.
  - f. They live with a sense of anticipation and hope, longing for the day when Christ will make all things new.
15. Isaiah 65:17 - "See, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind."
16. Revelation 21:1-5 - John's vision of the new heaven and new earth, where God will dwell with His people, and He will wipe every tear from their eyes, and there will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain.
17. 1 Corinthians 15:55-57 - "Where, O death, is your victory? Where, O death, is your sting? ... But thanks be to God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

- a. The resurrection of Jesus demonstrates His triumph over death and sin.
  - b. By conquering death through His resurrection, Jesus provides believers with victory over sin and the promise of eternal life.
  - c. Believers can find assurance and hope in the resurrection, knowing that death has been defeated and eternal life is secured through faith in Jesus Christ.
18. Romans 4:25 - "He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification."
- a. Jesus' resurrection is intimately connected to the forgiveness of sins and the justification of believers.
  - b. Through His sacrificial death and subsequent resurrection, Jesus provides the means for humanity's redemption and reconciliation with God.
  - c. Believers are justified and forgiven through faith in Jesus Christ, as His resurrection validates the efficacy of His atoning sacrifice.
  - d. This offers believers freedom from guilt and the assurance of divine acceptance.
19. 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 - "But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep. ... For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive."
- a. Christ's resurrection serves as the guarantee and model for the future resurrection of believers.
  - b. Just as Christ was raised from the dead, believers will also experience resurrection and eternal life with Him.
  - c. Believers can have confidence in the promise of their own resurrection and the hope of being united with Christ in glory.
  - d. This assurance empowers believers to persevere in faith and live with an eternal perspective.
20. Romans 8:11 - "And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies because of his Spirit who lives in you."
- a. The same power that raised Jesus from the dead, the Holy Spirit, dwells in believers, enabling them to live transformed lives and participate in the ongoing work of God's kingdom.
  - b. Believers are empowered by the Holy Spirit to live victoriously,



overcoming sin and bearing witness to the transformative power of the resurrection in their lives.

21. Hebrews 4:14-16 - "Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has ascended into heaven, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to the faith we profess. For we do not have a high priest who is unable to empathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are—yet he did not sin. Let us then approach God's throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need."
  - a. Jesus, through His resurrection and ascension, now serves as the high priest who intercedes on behalf of believers before God. His victory over sin and death grants believers access to God's presence and empowers them to approach Him confidently in prayer.
  - b. Believers can draw near to God with confidence, knowing that Jesus understands their struggles and advocates for them. This assurance enables believers to seek God's mercy and grace in every aspect of their lives.
22. 2 Corinthians 5:17 - "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, the new creation has come: The old has gone, the new is here!"
  - a. The resurrection of Jesus initiates a process of transformation in the lives of believers. Through union with Christ, believers experience spiritual rebirth and are empowered to live in accordance with God's will, reflecting the character of Christ.
  - b. We are called to embrace their identity as new creations in Christ, allowing His resurrection power to work in them and through them. This transformation impacts every aspect of their lives, leading to growth in holiness and conformity to the image of Christ.
23. Romans 8:19-21 - "For the creation waits in eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed. For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the freedom and glory of the children of God."
  - a. The resurrection of Jesus inaugurates the renewal and restoration of all creation.

- b. We look forward to the ultimate fulfillment of God's redemptive purposes, where sin and suffering will be eradicated, and creation will be restored to its intended glory.
  - c. Believers participate in God's ongoing work of redemption by living as agents of transformation and reconciliation in the world.
  - d. They eagerly anticipate the day when Christ will return to complete the restoration of all things.
  - e. The angel's proclamation at the empty tomb validates Jesus' identity by confirming His resurrection, thereby affirming His divine nature and authority as the Son of God and fulfilling prophetic scripture (Matthew 28:5-6; Acts 2:24-32).
24. Paul describes the future victory over death as the moment when believers are transformed into imperishable, glorified bodies, signifying the defeat of death itself (1 Corinthians 15:54-57).
25. The resurrection of Jesus demonstrates His triumph over sin and its consequence, death, as the ultimate source of victory (Romans 6:8-11).
26. Romans 4:25 highlights Jesus' resurrection as integral to believers' justification, ensuring their forgiveness and acceptance by God.
27. Isaiah 53:11 underscores the role of Christ's suffering and resurrection in justifying many through His sacrificial atonement.
- a. Baptism symbolizes believers' identification with Christ's death and resurrection, signifying their new life in Him (Romans 6:4).
  - b. The resurrection empowers believers to live victoriously over sin through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit (Romans 8:11).
28. Ephesians 1:20-22 portrays Jesus' exaltation above all powers, establishing His lordship over creation.
- a. Believers recognize Jesus as Lord and submit to His authority, acknowledging His supremacy over every aspect of life (Philippians 2:9-11).
29. 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 assures believers of their future resurrection, with Christ's resurrection serving as the guarantee.
- a. The resurrection inaugurates the hope of a new heaven and earth, free from sin and suffering (Revelation 21:1-5).
30. 1 Corinthians 15:55-57 celebrates Christ's victory over death and sin, offering believers assurance of their own victory through Him.

- a. The resurrection dispels the fear of death's sting, providing hope and confidence in eternal life.
31. Romans 4:25 underscores Jesus' resurrection as essential for believers' justification and forgiveness of sins, validating His sacrificial death as the means of reconciliation with God.
32. 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 assures believers of their future resurrection, mirroring Christ's resurrection and guaranteeing eternal life in Him.
33. Romans 8:11 illustrates the empowerment of believers by the Holy Spirit, enabling them to live transformed lives characterized by spiritual vitality and victory over sin.
34. Hebrews 4:14-16 highlights Jesus' role as the high priest who intercedes for believers, granting them access to God's presence and mercy with confidence.
35. 2 Corinthians 5:17 portrays believers as new creations in Christ, experiencing transformation and spiritual renewal that shapes their character and conduct.
36. Romans 8:19-21 anticipates the restoration of creation from its bondage to decay, with believers participating in God's redemptive work and eagerly awaiting the fulfillment of His promise.
37. Colossians 2:15 depicts Christ's triumph over the powers of darkness through His resurrection, demonstrating His authority and supremacy over all spiritual forces.
  - a. Believers share in this victory and are empowered to stand firm against the schemes of the enemy.
  - b. Believers serve as witnesses to the resurrection of Jesus, sharing the message of hope and salvation with others.
  - c. The resurrection empowers believers to boldly proclaim the gospel, as seen in Peter's sermon on the day of Pentecost in Acts 2:24-32.
  - d. The resurrection fulfills numerous Old Testament prophecies concerning the Messiah's victory over death, validating Jesus' identity as the fulfillment of God's promises.
  - e. Fulfilled prophecy strengthens the credibility of Jesus' claims and confirms His divine mission.
38. Revelation 1:18 portrays Jesus as the one who holds the keys of death and Hades, signifying His absolute authority over death.
  - a. Believers find assurance in Christ's victory over death and are

- emboldened to live with confidence in His power.
39. Titus 1:2 highlights the promise of eternal life as a certainty grounded in God's unchanging character.
    - a. Believers find assurance in this hope, knowing that God is faithful to fulfill His promises through the resurrection of Jesus.
  40. Hebrews 2:14-15 portrays Jesus' defeat of Satan through His death and resurrection, liberating believers from bondage to the fear of death and empowering them to overcome the forces of darkness through faith in Christ.
  41. 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 highlights Christ's resurrection as the foundation of reconciliation between humanity and God, restoring fellowship and communion with Him.
    - a. Believers are called to participate in this ministry of reconciliation, sharing the message of God's love and forgiveness with others.
  42. 1 Peter 1:3-5 assures believers of their living hope in Christ's resurrection, offering comfort and assurance in the midst of trials and suffering.
    - a. The hope of inheritance strengthens believers' resolve to endure hardship and remain steadfast in faith.
  43. Romans 1:4 presents the resurrection as proof of God's power, affirming His sovereignty over life and death.
    - a. Believers find confidence in God's ability to bring about transformation and renewal, as evidenced in the resurrection of Jesus.
  44. Galatians 2:20 portrays believers as crucified and resurrected with Christ, highlighting their spiritual union and identification with Him.
    - a. This union shapes believers' identity and empowers them to live transformed lives in communion with Christ.
  45. 1 John 5:4-5 assures believers of their victory over the world through faith in Christ's resurrection, inspiring confidence and perseverance in their spiritual walk.
    - a. This assurance strengthens believers' resolve to overcome trials and obstacles through reliance on Christ.
  46. Ephesians 1:19-20 portrays faith as the channel through which believers access the resurrection power of Christ, leading to transformative spiritual growth and empowerment.

- a. The supernatural impact of faith on believers' lives, enables them to live victoriously in Christ.
47. Philippians 3:20-21 depicts the future transformation of believers' bodies into glorious forms resembling Christ's resurrected body.
- a. This hope of glorification shapes believers' understanding of their identity as citizens of heaven and fuels their anticipation of their ultimate transformation in Christ.
48. Ephesians 2:4-7 portrays believers as spiritually resurrected and seated with Christ in heavenly places, highlighting their victory over spiritual death through His resurrection.
- a. This victory enables believers to experience spiritual renewal and growth, underscoring the transformative power of God's grace revealed in Christ's resurrection.
49. John 11:25-26 presents belief in Christ's resurrection as the key to eternal fellowship with Him, providing assurance to believers of their eternal relationship with Christ.
- a. This promise encourages believers to deepen their intimacy with Christ, knowing that eternal life is found in Him alone.
50. 2 Corinthians 4:16-18 highlights the transformative impact of fixing one's gaze on the eternal glory revealed in Christ's resurrection, leading to a shift in perspective regarding temporal afflictions.
- a. Believers are encouraged to endure trials with steadfast faith and hope, knowing that their present sufferings are temporary compared to the eternal glory awaiting them in Christ.
51. Acts 4:33 illustrates the empowering effect of Christ's resurrection on believers' ministry, as they are filled with boldness and authority to proclaim the gospel.
- a. The resurrection equips believers for effective ministry, inspiring them to rely on the power of Christ to impact lives and advance God's kingdom.
52. The Great Commission in Matthew 28:18-20 reflects the transformational impact of Christ's resurrection on believers' purpose and mission by commissioning them to make disciples of all nations.
- a. The assurance of Christ's presence empowers believers for mission, inspiring them to actively engage in spreading the message of His resurrection and its transformative power to the ends of the earth.

53. Galatians 3:26-28 underscores the unity believers share in Christ's resurrection, transcending differences.
  - a. This unity in Christ shapes believers' identity and relationships within the body of Christ, challenging them to prioritize unity and mutual love as they live out their shared identity in Him.
54. Isaiah 49:6 prophesies the universal impact of Christ's resurrection on the salvation of the nations, offering hope regarding the spread of the gospel and the inclusion of all peoples in God's redemptive plan.
  - a. Prophecy inspires believers to actively participate in God's mission to bring salvation to the ends of the earth through the proclamation of Christ's resurrection and its transformative power.
55. 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 encourages believers to anticipate Christ's return in light of His resurrection, offering hope regarding reunion with departed loved ones and the assurance of eternal life.
  - a. Believers are to live with eager expectation and readiness for the return of Christ, living faithfully and serving diligently until He comes again.
56. 1 Peter 3:18 emphasizes the restoration of fellowship with God through Christ's resurrection, highlighting its significance for believers in their spiritual journey and relationship with Him.
  - a. Believers are to embrace the fullness of fellowship with God made possible by Christ's resurrection, experiencing intimacy and communion with Him in every aspect of their lives.
57. Romans 8:31-39 reassures believers of their victory over adversity through Christ's resurrection by affirming that nothing can separate them from the love of God in Christ Jesus.
  - a. Paul provides assurances regarding God's unfailing love, protection, and sovereignty, inspiring believers to live with confidence and boldness in the face of trials and challenges, knowing that they are more than conquerors through Christ who strengthens them.
58. Acts 1:8 demonstrates the empowering effect of Christ's resurrection on believers for witness and service by promising the Holy Spirit's power to enable them to be His witnesses to the ends of the earth.
  - a. The Holy Spirit plays a vital role in empowering believers for effective witness and service, as mentioned in Acts 1:8.

- b. Believers are to engage in dynamic witness and service, relying on the resurrection power of Christ and the enabling presence of the Holy Spirit to fulfill their mission with boldness and effectiveness.
59. 1 Corinthians 6:14 affirms believers' hope for personal transformation through Christ's resurrection by declaring that God will raise believers up by His power.
- a. Paul describes the transformation of believers' bodies, emphasizing their destiny for resurrection glory.
  - b. Believers are to honor God with their bodies, live in holiness, and treat their bodies as temples of the Holy Spirit, knowing that they are destined for resurrection glory through Christ.
60. Matthew 10:7-8 commissions believers to impact the kingdom of God through the proclamation of Christ's resurrection by instructing them to preach the message of the kingdom, heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse lepers, and drive out demons.
- a. Jesus confers authority and power upon believers for the ministry of healing and deliverance, empowering them to demonstrate the reality of His resurrection and the transforming power of His kingdom.
  - b. Believers are to engage in kingdom-focused ministry, boldly proclaiming the gospel and demonstrating the power of Christ's resurrection through acts of compassion, healing, and deliverance, thereby advancing God's kingdom on earth.
61. John 10:27-30 affirms believers' eternal security in Christ through His resurrection by declaring that His sheep hear His voice, follow Him, and are held securely in His hand.
- a. Jesus provides assurances regarding the intimate relationship between believers and Himself, assuring them that no one can snatch them out of His hand or the Father's hand.
  - b. Believers are to trust in Christ's faithfulness, remain secure in His love, and persevere in following Him, knowing that they are eternally held by Him and will never be lost.
62. Ephesians 6:10-18 equips believers with the spiritual armor necessary for engaging in spiritual warfare empowered by Christ's resurrection by urging them to put on the whole armor of God to stand firm against the devil's schemes.

- a. The resurrection power of Christ strengthens believers to stand firm against the schemes of the devil, enabling them to wield the armor of God effectively.
  - b. Believers are to actively engage in spiritual warfare, relying on the resurrection power of Christ and the protective armor of God to overcome the forces of darkness and stand victorious in their faith.
63. Romans 8:22-23 depicts the longing of creation for redemption through Christ's resurrection by describing how creation groans in anticipation of its liberation from bondage to decay.
- a. Paul offers hope regarding the future restoration of creation, envisioning a time when creation will be set free from its present suffering and decay.
  - b. Believers are to stewardship and care for creation, participating in God's redemptive work by advocating for environmental stewardship and anticipating the day when creation will be fully liberated and restored to its intended glory through the power of Christ's resurrection.
64. Colossians 2:15 illustrates Christ's triumph over spiritual forces through His resurrection by depicting Him disarming and triumphing over the powers and authorities, making a public spectacle of them through His cross.
- a. Christ's victory over spiritual powers and authorities establishes believers' authority in Him and empowers them to engage in spiritual warfare with confidence.
  - b. Believers are to walk in victory and authority, knowing that Christ has triumphed over all spiritual forces and powers through His resurrection, and they share in His victory as His redeemed people.
65. Isaiah 53:5 proclaims healing and restoration through Christ's resurrection by declaring that by His wounds, we are healed.
- a. This verse holds significance for believers in experiencing spiritual, emotional, and physical healing through the atoning work of Christ on the cross and His victory over sin and death through His resurrection.
  - b. Isaiah 53:5 inspires believers to trust in the healing power of Christ's resurrection and to pray for healing and restoration in



- their lives and the lives of others, believing in His ability to bring wholeness and restoration to every aspect of their being.
66. Acts 13:32-33 affirms the fulfillment of prophecy through Christ's resurrection by declaring that God raised Jesus from the dead as it is written in the second Psalm.
- a. The resurrection of Jesus validates His identity as the promised Messiah and fulfills Old Testament prophecies regarding His death and resurrection.
  - b. Believers are to trust in the reliability of God's Word and the fulfillment of His promises, especially regarding the resurrection of Jesus and its significance for salvation, knowing that God is faithful to fulfill His Word and bring about His purposes in history.
67. Philippians 3:20-21 expresses believers' hope of glorification through Christ's resurrection by stating that our citizenship is in heaven and that Christ will transform our lowly bodies to be like His glorious body.
- a. Paul offers assurance regarding the transformation of believers' bodies, assuring them that Christ has the power to subject all things to Himself and to transform their bodies to be like His glorious body.
  - b. Believers are to live with an eternal perspective, eagerly awaiting the fulfillment of their hope of glorification in Christ, knowing that their ultimate citizenship is in heaven and that Christ will transform them to be like Himself when He returns.
68. 1 Peter 1:3-4 affirms believers' inheritance through Christ's resurrection by declaring that God, in His great mercy, has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and into an inheritance that can never perish, spoil, or fade.
- a. Peter emphasizes the nature of believers' inheritance as imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, highlighting its security in Christ and the assurance it provides for believers.
  - b. Believers are to live with hope and assurance, knowing that their inheritance in Christ is secure and eternal, unaffected by the trials and tribulations of this world, and reserved for them in heaven.
69. Hebrews 6:19-20 portrays believers' triumphant entry into heaven

- through Christ's resurrection by describing Jesus as the forerunner who has entered the inner sanctuary on our behalf, having become a high priest forever in the order of Melchizedek.
- a. The image of Jesus as the forerunner entering the inner sanctuary holds significance for believers' assurance of salvation and access to God's presence, assuring them that Jesus has gone before them and secured their salvation, providing them with hope as an anchor for the soul.
  - b. Believers are to anchor their hope in Christ, who has entered the inner sanctuary on their behalf, securing their salvation and granting them access to God's presence, empowering them to live with confidence and assurance in Him.
70. Romans 8:34 affirms believers' assurance of salvation through Christ's resurrection by declaring that Christ Jesus, who died—more than that, who was raised to life—is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us.
- a. Jesus' resurrection ensures His ongoing intercession and advocacy for believers before God, demonstrating His triumph over sin and death and His continued role as our high priest and mediator.
  - b. Believers are to trust in Christ's continual intercession and advocacy on their behalf, knowing that nothing can separate them from His love and that He is actively working for their good and salvation.
71. 1 Thessalonians 4:13-14 offers believers hope in the face of death through Christ's resurrection by assuring them that we do not grieve like the rest of mankind, who have no hope, for since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so, through Jesus, God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep.
- a. Paul provides assurance regarding the fate of believers who have died in Christ, comforting them with the hope of resurrection and eternal life.
  - b. Believers are to face death with hope and confidence, knowing that those who have died in Christ will be raised to eternal life and reunited with Him when He returns.
72. Revelation 1:17-18 illustrates Christ's conquest of death through His resurrection by depicting Jesus as the one who was dead but is now

- alive forevermore, holding the keys of death and Hades.
- a. Jesus' statement "I hold the keys of death and Hades" holds significance for believers regarding their assurance of victory over death, signifying Christ's sovereignty over the realm of death and His authority to grant eternal life to those who believe in Him.
  - b. Believers are to trust in Christ's sovereignty over death, knowing that He has power over the realm of death and offers eternal life to all who believe in Him, comforting them with the assurance of victory over death through His resurrection.
73. 1 Corinthians 15:42-44 describes the transformation of believers' bodies through Christ's resurrection by contrasting the perishable and mortal nature of their natural bodies with the imperishable and immortal nature of their spiritual bodies.
- a. Paul highlights the contrasts between the natural body, which is sown in dishonor and weakness, and the spiritual body, which is raised in glory and power.
  - b. Believers are to anticipate their own transformation, knowing that their perishable bodies will be raised imperishable and their mortal bodies will be raised immortal, as they are conformed to the likeness of Christ's glorious body through His resurrection power.
74. Colossians 2:15 portrays Christ's conquest over Satan through His resurrection by declaring that He disarmed the powers and authorities, making a public spectacle of them, and triumphing over them by the cross.
- a. Paul declares victory in Colossians 2:15 regarding Christ's triumph over the powers and authorities, highlighting His authority and sovereignty over all spiritual forces.
  - b. Believers are to trust in Christ's victory over the forces of darkness, knowing that He has disarmed the powers and authorities and made a public spectacle of them through His resurrection, assuring them of His ultimate authority and triumph over Satan and his kingdom.
75. Hebrews 9:24-28 describes Christ's triumphal entry into heaven through His resurrection by depicting Him as the high priest who entered the Most Holy Place once for all by His own blood, securing

- eternal redemption for believers.
- a. The significance of Christ's entry into the Most Holy Place holds for believers regarding their access to God's presence and the assurance of their salvation, assuring them that Christ has entered the heavenly sanctuary on their behalf, securing their redemption and eternal inheritance.
  - b. Believers are to approach God with confidence, knowing that Christ has entered the heavenly sanctuary on their behalf, securing their redemption and eternal inheritance, and empowering them to live with boldness and assurance in Him.
76. Acts 13:32-33 emphasizes the fulfillment of prophecy through Christ's resurrection by declaring that God raised Jesus from the dead, fulfilling what was written in the second Psalm: "You are my Son; today I have become your Father."
- a. Paul quotes a prophecy from the Psalms in Acts 13:35-37, referencing Psalm 16:10 to demonstrate the fulfillment of Christ's resurrection, affirming that God did not allow His Holy One to see decay.
  - b. Believers are to trust in the reliability of Scripture and the fulfillment of God's promises through Christ's resurrection, assuring them that God's Word is trustworthy and His promises are faithful, leading them to place their confidence in Christ as the fulfillment of all Scripture.
77. Romans 12:2 describes the transformation of believers' minds through Christ's resurrection by urging them not to conform to the pattern of this world but to be transformed by the renewing of their minds.
- a. Paul exhorts believers in Romans 12:2 regarding their renewal of mind, encouraging them to discern and approve what is God's good, pleasing, and perfect will.
  - b. Believers are to embrace the renewal of their minds, allowing Christ's resurrection power to transform their thinking and conform them to His image, guiding them to live in alignment with God's will and purpose for their lives.
78. Romans 8:22-23 expresses the hope for future redemption through Christ's resurrection by acknowledging the groaning and longing of creation and believers alike for the redemption of their bodies.

- a. Paul conveys anticipation in Romans 8:23 regarding the future redemption of believers' bodies, affirming that they eagerly await the adoption to sonship—the redemption of their bodies.
  - b. Believers are to eagerly await their future redemption, knowing that their bodies will be transformed and liberated from the bondage of decay and corruption, leading them to live with hope and expectation of the glorious redemption that awaits them in Christ.
79. Philippians 3:10-11 highlights the power for Christian living through Christ's resurrection by expressing Paul's desire to know Christ and the power of His resurrection, sharing in His sufferings and becoming like Him in His death, in order to attain to the resurrection from the dead.
- a. Paul expresses a desire in Philippians 3:10 regarding his participation in Christ's resurrection power, longing to know Christ more deeply and experience the transformative power of His resurrection in his life.
  - b. Believers are to pursue intimacy with Christ, desiring to know Him and the power of His resurrection in their lives, seeking to become like Him in His death and sharing in His resurrection life, enabling them to live victoriously and faithfully for His glory.
80. Ephesians 1:19-20 illustrates believers' victory over spiritual forces through Christ's resurrection by describing the immeasurable greatness of God's power toward believers who believe, which He demonstrated in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places.
- a. Paul declares in Ephesians 1:20 regarding Christ's resurrection and exaltation that God exerted His mighty strength when He raised Christ from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly realms, far above all earthly and heavenly powers.
  - b. Believers are to trust in Christ's authority and victory over spiritual forces, knowing that He has been raised and seated at the right hand of God, far above all earthly and heavenly powers, empowering them to live in victory and spiritual authority in Him.
81. Colossians 2:15 portrays Christ's victory over Satan through His resurrection by stating that He disarmed the powers and authorities,

- triumphing over them by the cross.
- a. Paul uses the imagery of stripping off the principalities and powers, making a public spectacle of them, and triumphing over them in Christ in Colossians 2:15 to illustrate Christ's triumph over the powers and authorities.
  - b. Believers are to trust in Christ's ultimate victory over the forces of darkness, knowing that He disarmed and triumphed over them through His resurrection, empowering them to stand firm in faith and resist the schemes of the enemy.
82. Titus 3:4-7 connects Christ's resurrection with believers' hope for eternal life by highlighting that God saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us generously through Jesus Christ our Savior, so that, having been justified by His grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life.
- a. Paul emphasizes in Titus 3:5-7 regarding the role of Christ's resurrection in believers' salvation and renewal that it is through His resurrection and the work of the Holy Spirit that believers are justified, renewed, and given the hope of eternal life.
  - b. Believers are to place their hope in the promise of eternal life through Christ's resurrection, knowing that they have been justified by His grace and renewed by the Holy Spirit, enabling them to live with confidence and assurance in the hope of their future inheritance.
83. Acts 10:42-43 links Christ's resurrection with His authority to judge the living and the dead by stating that God appointed Jesus as Judge of the living and the dead and commanded Peter to preach that Jesus is the One whom all the prophets testify about, that everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins through His name.
- a. Peter proclaims in Acts 10:42-43 regarding Jesus' authority as Judge, tied to His resurrection, that God appointed Jesus as Judge of the living and the dead, and through His name, everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins.
  - b. Believers are to acknowledge Jesus' authority as Judge and Savior, inviting them to repentance and faith in His name, knowing that through His resurrection, He holds the authority to forgive sins and grant eternal life to all who believe in Him.

84. 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 emphasizes the role of Christ's resurrection in believers' reconciliation with God by stating that God reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, that God was reconciling the world to Himself in Christ, not counting people's sins against them.
- a. Paul describes in 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 the reconciliation accomplished through Christ's resurrection as God reconciling us to Himself through Christ and giving us the ministry of reconciliation, not counting people's sins against them.
  - b. Believers are to embrace their role as ambassadors of reconciliation, proclaiming the message of reconciliation and inviting others to be reconciled to God through Christ, knowing that through His resurrection, God has made reconciliation possible for all who believe in Him.
85. 2 Corinthians 4:14-15 highlights believers' triumph over adversity through Christ's resurrection by affirming that just as Jesus was raised from the dead, so also believers, having the same Spirit of faith, believe and therefore speak, knowing that the One who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and present us with you to Himself.
- a. Paul gives assurance in 2 Corinthians 4:14-15 regarding the resurrection life of believers in the face of trials and suffering, assuring them that the same power that raised Christ from the dead will also raise them with Jesus and present them to God.
  - b. Believers are to persevere in faith, knowing that the same power that raised Christ from the dead also gives life to their mortal bodies, enabling them to overcome adversity and share in His victory.
86. Hebrews 9:15 connects Christ's resurrection with believers' inheritance of eternal life by stating that Christ is the mediator of a new covenant, that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, now that He has died as a ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant.
- a. The author of Hebrews makes a promise in Hebrews 9:15 regarding the redemption of those who are called, assuring them that through Christ's death and resurrection, they receive the promised eternal inheritance.

- b. Believers are to trust in Christ's sacrifice for their redemption, knowing that through His resurrection, they receive the promised eternal inheritance, secured for them by His blood shed on the cross.
87. Philippians 3:20-21 expresses believers' hope of glorification through Christ's resurrection by stating that our citizenship is in heaven, and we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables Him to bring everything under His control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like His glorious body.
- a. Paul describes in Philippians 3:20-21 the transformation awaiting believers as their lowly bodies being transformed to be like Christ's glorious body, accomplished by His resurrection power.
  - b. Believers are to eagerly await their transformation into conformity with Christ's glorious body, knowing that He will transform their lowly bodies to be like His glorious body through His resurrection power.
88. 1 John 5:4-5 affirms believers' assurance of victory through Christ's resurrection by declaring that everyone born of God overcomes the world.
- a. This is the victory that has overcome the world: our faith. John declares in 1 John 5:4-5 that the victory which overcomes the world is our faith in Jesus as the Son of God.
  - b. Believers are to live with confidence and overcome the challenges of the world, knowing that their faith in Christ, who overcame the world through His resurrection, gives them victory over sin, death, and all the powers of darkness.
89. Hebrews 10:19-22 describes believers' access to God's presence through Christ's resurrection by stating that we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way opened for us through the curtain, that is, His body, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near to God with a sincere heart and with the full assurance that faith brings.
- a. The author of Hebrews extends an invitation in Hebrews 10:19-22 regarding believers' entry into the Most Holy Place, inviting them to draw near to God with confidence and assurance through the blood of Jesus, knowing that they have



- access to His presence and grace.
- b. Believers are to draw near to God with confidence and assurance, knowing that through Christ's resurrection, they have access to His presence and grace, enabling them to approach Him boldly and receive mercy and grace in times of need.
90. Galatians 4:4-7 connects Christ's resurrection with believers' redemption and adoption as God's children by stating that when the set time had fully come, God sent His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those under the law, that we might receive adoption to sonship.
- a. And because we are His children, God sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "Abba, Father."
  - b. So you are no longer a slave, but God's child; and since you are His child, God has made you also an heir.
  - c. Paul describes in Galatians 4:4-7 the transformation occurring through believers' adoption as sons and daughters of God as being redeemed from slavery to the law and receiving the Spirit of adoption, enabling them to cry out, "Abba, Father," and become heirs of God's kingdom.
  - d. Believers are to live in freedom and assurance as children of God, knowing that through Christ's resurrection, they have been redeemed from sin and adopted into God's family, securing their inheritance as heirs of His kingdom.
91. Ephesians 4:22-24 emphasizes believers' transformation of character through Christ's resurrection by stating that believers are to put off their old selves, which are being corrupted by deceitful desires, to be made new in the attitude of their minds, and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.
- a. Paul describes in Ephesians 4:22-24 the renewal occurring in believers' minds and attitudes as putting off the old self and putting on the new self, created to reflect God's righteousness and holiness.
  - b. Believers are to embrace their identity as new creations in Christ, allowing His resurrection power to renew their minds and transform their character, enabling them to live in accord with God's will and reflect His glory to the world.

## Practice

1. **Part One**
2. How does Galatians 4:4-7 connect Christ's resurrection with believers' redemption and adoption as God's children?
3. What transformation does Paul describe in Galatians 4:4-7 as occurring through believers' adoption as sons and daughters of God?
4. How does Galatians 4:4-7 inspire believers to live in freedom and assurance as children of God, knowing that through Christ's resurrection, they have been redeemed and adopted into God's family?
5. How does Colossians 2:15 portray Christ's victory over Satan through His resurrection?
6. What imagery does Paul use in Colossians 2:15 to illustrate Christ's triumph over the powers and authorities?
7. How does Colossians 2:15 inspire believers to trust in Christ's ultimate victory over the forces of darkness, knowing that He disarmed and triumphed over them through His resurrection?
8. How does Hebrews 10:19-22 describe believers' access to God's presence through Christ's resurrection?
9. What invitation does the author of Hebrews extend in Hebrews 10:19-22 regarding believers' entry into the Most Holy Place?
10. How does Hebrews 10:19-22 inspire believers to draw near to God with confidence and assurance, knowing that through Christ's resurrection, they have access to His presence and grace?
11. How does 1 John 5:4-5 affirm believers' assurance of victory through Christ's resurrection?
12. What victory does John declare in 1 John 5:4-5 as overcoming the world?
13. How does 1 John 5:4-5 inspire believers to live with confidence and overcome the challenges of the world, knowing that their faith in Christ, who overcame the world through His resurrection, gives them victory?
14. How does Titus 3:4-7 connect Christ's resurrection with believers' hope for eternal life?
15. What does Paul emphasize in Titus 3:5-7 regarding the role of Christ's resurrection in believers' salvation and renewal?

16. How does Titus 3:4-7 inspire believers to place their hope in the promise of eternal life through Christ's resurrection, knowing that they have been justified by His grace and renewed by the Holy Spirit?
17. How does Philippians 3:20-21 express believers' hope of glorification through Christ's resurrection?
18. What transformation does Paul describe in Philippians 3:20-21 as awaiting believers, tied to Christ's resurrection?
19. How does Philippians 3:20-21 inspire believers to eagerly await their transformation into conformity with Christ's glorious body, knowing that He will transform their lowly bodies to be like His glorious body?
20. How does Hebrews 9:15 connect Christ's resurrection with believers' inheritance of eternal life?
21. What promise does the author of Hebrews make in Hebrews 9:15 regarding the redemption of those who are called?
22. How does Hebrews 9:15 inspire believers to trust in Christ's sacrifice for their redemption, knowing that through His resurrection, they receive the promised eternal inheritance?
23. How does Ephesians 4:22-24 emphasize believers' transformation of character through Christ's resurrection?
24. What renewal does Paul describe in Ephesians 4:22-24 as occurring in believers' minds and attitudes?
25. How does Ephesians 4:22-24 inspire believers to embrace their identity as new creations in Christ, allowing His resurrection power to renew their minds and transform their character?
26. How does 2 Corinthians 4:14-15 highlight believers' triumph over adversity through Christ's resurrection?
27. How does Acts 10:42-43 link Christ's resurrection with His authority to judge the living and the dead?
28. What proclamation does Peter make in Acts 10:42-43 regarding Jesus' authority as Judge, tied to His resurrection?
29. How does Acts 10:42-43 inspire believers to acknowledge Jesus' authority as Judge and Savior, inviting them to repentance and faith in His name?
30. How does 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 emphasize the role of Christ's resurrection in believers' reconciliation with God?
31. What reconciliation does Paul describe in 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 as being accomplished through Christ's resurrection?

32. How does 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 inspire believers to embrace their role as ambassadors of reconciliation, proclaiming the message of reconciliation and inviting others to be reconciled to God through Christ?
33. What assurance does Paul give in 2 Corinthians 4:14-15 regarding the resurrection life of believers in the face of trials and suffering?
34. How does 2 Corinthians 4:14-15 inspire believers to persevere in faith, knowing that the same power that raised Christ from the dead also gives life to their mortal bodies?
35. How does Hebrews 9:24-28 describe Christ's triumphal entry into heaven through His resurrection?
36. What significance does Christ's entry into the Most Holy Place hold for believers regarding their access to God's presence and the assurance of their salvation?
37. How does Hebrews 9:24-28 inspire believers to approach God with confidence, knowing that Christ has entered the heavenly sanctuary on their behalf, securing their redemption and eternal inheritance?
38. How does Acts 13:32-33 emphasize the fulfillment of prophecy through Christ's resurrection?
39. What prophecy from the Psalms does Paul quote in Acts 13:35-37 to demonstrate the fulfillment of Christ's resurrection?
40. How does Acts 13:32-37 inspire believers to trust in the reliability of Scripture and the fulfillment of God's promises through Christ's resurrection?

1. **Part Two**

2. How does Romans 12:2 describe the transformation of believers' minds through Christ's resurrection?
3. What exhortation does Paul give to believers in Romans 12:2 regarding their renewal of mind?
4. How does Romans 12:2 inspire believers to embrace the renewal of their minds, allowing Christ's resurrection power to transform their thinking and conform them to His image?
5. How does Romans 8:22-23 express the hope for future redemption through Christ's resurrection?
6. What anticipation does Paul convey in Romans 8:23 regarding the future redemption of believers' bodies?

7. How does Romans 8:22-23 inspire believers to eagerly await their future redemption, knowing that their bodies will be transformed and liberated from the bondage of decay and corruption?
8. How does Philippians 3:10-11 highlight the power for Christian living through Christ's resurrection?
9. What desire does Paul express in Philippians 3:10 regarding his participation in Christ's resurrection power?
10. How does Philippians 3:10-11 inspire believers to pursue intimacy with Christ, desiring to know Him and the power of His resurrection in their lives?
11. How does Ephesians 1:19-20 illustrate believers' victory over spiritual forces through Christ's resurrection?
12. What power does Paul declare in Ephesians 1:20 regarding Christ's resurrection and exaltation?
13. How does Ephesians 1:19-20 inspire believers to trust in Christ's authority and victory over spiritual forces, knowing that He has been raised and seated at the right hand of God, far above all earthly and heavenly powers?
14. How does Revelation 1:17-18 illustrate Christ's conquest of death through His resurrection?
15. What significance does Jesus' statement "I hold the keys of death and Hades" in Revelation 1:18 hold for believers regarding their assurance of victory over death?
16. How does Revelation 1:17-18 inspire believers to trust in Christ's sovereignty over death, knowing that He has power over the realm of death and offers eternal life to those who believe in Him?
17. How does 1 Corinthians 15:42-44 describe the transformation of believers' bodies through Christ's resurrection?
18. What contrasts does Paul highlight between the natural body and the spiritual body in 1 Corinthians 15:42-44?
19. How does 1 Corinthians 15:42-44 inspire believers to anticipate their own transformation, knowing that their perishable bodies will be raised imperishable and their mortal bodies will be raised immortal?
20. How does Colossians 2:15 portray Christ's conquest over Satan through His resurrection?
21. What victory does Paul declare in Colossians 2:15 regarding Christ's triumph over the powers and authorities?

22. How does Colossians 2:15 inspire believers to trust in Christ's victory over the forces of darkness, knowing that He has disarmed the powers and authorities and made a public spectacle of them through His resurrection?
23. How does Hebrews 6:19-20 portray believers' triumphant entry into heaven through Christ's resurrection?
24. What significance does the image of Jesus as the forerunner entering the inner sanctuary on our behalf hold for believers' assurance of salvation and access to God's presence?
25. How does Hebrews 6:19-20 inspire believers to anchor their hope in Christ, who has entered the inner sanctuary on their behalf, securing their salvation and access to God's presence?
26. How does Romans 8:34 affirm believers' assurance of salvation through Christ's resurrection?
27. What role does Jesus' resurrection play in His ongoing intercession and advocacy for believers before God?
28. How does Romans 8:34 inspire believers to trust in Christ's continual intercession and advocacy on their behalf, knowing that nothing can separate them from His love?
29. How does 1 Thessalonians 4:13-14 offer believers hope in the face of death through Christ's resurrection?
30. What assurance does Paul provide in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-14 regarding the fate of believers who have died in Christ?
31. How does 1 Thessalonians 4:13-14 inspire believers to face death with hope and confidence, knowing that those who have died in Christ will be raised to eternal life?
32. How does Colossians 2:15 illustrate Christ's triumph over spiritual forces through His resurrection?
33. What significance does Christ's victory over spiritual powers and authorities hold for believers' spiritual warfare and authority in Him?
34. How does Colossians 2:15 inspire believers to walk in victory and authority, confident in Christ's triumph over all spiritual forces and powers through His resurrection?
35. How does Isaiah 53:5 proclaim healing and restoration through Christ's resurrection?
36. What significance does Isaiah 53:5 hold for believers in experiencing spiritual, emotional, and physical healing through the atoning work of

Christ?

37. How does Isaiah 53:5 inspire believers to trust in the healing power of Christ's resurrection and to pray for healing and restoration in their lives and the lives of others?
38. How does Acts 13:32-33 affirm the fulfillment of prophecy through Christ's resurrection?
39. What role does the resurrection of Jesus play in validating His identity as the promised Messiah and fulfilling Old Testament prophecies?
40. How does Acts 13:32-33 inspire believers to trust in the reliability of God's Word and the fulfillment of His promises, especially regarding the resurrection of Jesus and its significance for salvation?

1. **Part Three**

2. How does Philippians 3:20-21 express believers' hope of glorification through Christ's resurrection?
3. What assurance does Paul offer in Philippians 3:20-21 regarding the transformation of believers' bodies to be like Christ's glorious body?
4. How does Philippians 3:20-21 inspire believers to live with an eternal perspective, eagerly awaiting the fulfillment of their hope of glorification in Christ? How does 1 Peter 1:3-4 affirm believers' inheritance through Christ's resurrection?
5. What does Peter emphasize in 1 Peter 1:3-4 regarding the nature of believers' inheritance and its security in Christ?
6. How does 1 Peter 1:3-4 inspire believers to live with hope and assurance, knowing that their inheritance in Christ is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading?
7. How does Matthew 10:7-8 commission believers to impact the kingdom of God through the proclamation of Christ's resurrection?
8. What authority and power does Jesus confer upon believers in Matthew 10:7-8 for the ministry of healing and deliverance?
9. How does Matthew 10:7-8 inspire believers to engage in kingdom-focused ministry, boldly proclaiming the gospel and demonstrating the power of Christ's resurrection through acts of compassion and healing?
10. How does John 10:27-30 affirm believers' eternal security in Christ through His resurrection?
11. What assurances does Jesus provide in John 10:27-30 regarding the

- relationship between believers and Himself?
12. How does John 10:27-30 inspire believers to trust in Christ's faithfulness and remain secure in His love, knowing that nothing can snatch them out of His hand?
  13. How does Ephesians 6:10-18 equip believers with the spiritual armor necessary for engaging in spiritual warfare empowered by Christ's resurrection?
  14. What role does the resurrection power of Christ play in believers' ability to stand firm against the schemes of the devil, as mentioned in Ephesians 6:10-18?
  15. How does Ephesians 6:10-18 inspire believers to actively engage in spiritual warfare, relying on the resurrection power of Christ and the protective armor of God to overcome the forces of darkness?
  16. How does Romans 8:22-23 depict the longing of creation for redemption through Christ's resurrection?
  17. What hope does Paul offer in Romans 8:22-23 regarding the future restoration of creation?
  18. How does Romans 8:22-23 inspire believers to stewardship and care for creation, participating in God's redemptive work and anticipating the day when creation will be liberated from its bondage to decay?
  19. How does Isaiah 49:6 prophesy the universal impact of Christ's resurrection on the salvation of the nations?
  20. What hope does Isaiah 49:6 offer regarding the spread of the gospel and the inclusion of all peoples in God's redemptive plan?
  21. How does Isaiah 49:6 inspire believers to participate in God's mission to bring salvation to the ends of the earth through the proclamation of Christ's resurrection?
  22. How does 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 encourage believers to anticipate Christ's return in light of His resurrection?
  23. What hope does the promise of Christ's return offer to believers regarding reunion with departed loved ones?
  24. How does 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 inspire believers to live with eager expectation and readiness for the return of Christ?
  25. How does 1 Peter 3:18 emphasize the restoration of fellowship with God through Christ's resurrection?
  26. What significance does restored fellowship with God hold for believers in their spiritual journey and relationship with Him?



27. How does 1 Peter 3:18 inspire believers to embrace the fullness of fellowship with God made possible by Christ's resurrection?
  28. How does Romans 8:31-39 reassure believers of their victory over adversity through Christ's resurrection?
  29. What assurances does Paul provide in Romans 8:31-39 regarding God's unfailing love and protection for believers?
  30. How does Romans 8:31-39 inspire believers to live with confidence and boldness in the face of trials and challenges, knowing that they are more than conquerors through Christ?
  31. How does Acts 1:8 demonstrate the empowering effect of Christ's resurrection on believers for witness and service?
  32. What role does the Holy Spirit play in empowering believers for effective witness and service, as mentioned in Acts 1:8?
  33. How does Acts 1:8 inspire believers to engage in dynamic witness and service, relying on the resurrection power of Christ and the enabling presence of the Holy Spirit?
  34. How does 1 Corinthians 6:14 affirm believers' hope for personal transformation through Christ's resurrection?
  35. What transformation does Paul describe in 1 Corinthians 6:14 regarding believers' bodies?
  36. How does 1 Corinthians 6:14 inspire believers to honor God with their bodies and live in holiness, knowing that their bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit and destined for resurrection glory?
  37. How does Ephesians 1:19-20 illustrate the transformative power of faith in Christ's resurrection?
  38. What role does faith play in accessing the resurrection power of Christ in believers' lives?
  39. How does Ephesians 1:19-20 emphasize the supernatural impact of faith on believers' spiritual growth and empowerment?
  40. How does Philippians 3:20-21 describe the future transformation of believers' bodies?
- 
1. **Part Four**
  2. What significance does the hope of glorification hold for believers' understanding of their identity and destiny?
  3. How does Philippians 3:20-21 inspire believers to live with anticipation of their ultimate glorification in Christ?

4. How does Ephesians 2:4-7 illustrate believers' victory over spiritual death through Christ's resurrection?
5. What implications does victory over spiritual death have for believers' spiritual renewal and growth?
6. How does Ephesians 2:4-7 emphasize the transformative power of God's grace manifested in Christ's resurrection?
7. How does John 11:25-26 offer the promise of eternal fellowship through belief in Christ's resurrection?
8. What assurance does the promise of eternal fellowship provide to believers in their relationship with Christ?
9. How does John 11:25-26 encourage believers to cultivate a deeper intimacy with Christ based on the hope of eternal life?
10. How does 2 Corinthians 4:16-18 describe the transformative impact of focusing on the eternal glory revealed in Christ's resurrection?
11. What shift in perspective does the resurrection bring to believers' understanding of temporal afflictions?
12. How does 2 Corinthians 4:16-18 inspire believers to endure trials with steadfast faith and hope in the eternal promises of God?
13. How does Acts 4:33 demonstrate the empowering effect of Christ's resurrection on believers' ministry?
14. What role does the resurrection play in equipping believers with boldness and authority for proclaiming the gospel?
15. How does Acts 4:33 inspire believers to engage in effective ministry, relying on the resurrection power of Christ?
16. How does the Great Commission in Matthew 28:18-20 reflect the transformative impact of Christ's resurrection on believers' purpose and mission?
17. What role does the assurance of Christ's presence, as mentioned in Matthew 28:20, play in empowering believers for mission?
18. How does the Great Commission inspire believers to actively engage in spreading the message of Christ's resurrection and its transformative power?
19. How does Galatians 3:26-28 emphasize the unity believers share in Christ's resurrection?
20. What significance does unity in Christ hold for believers' identity and relationships within the body of Christ?
21. How does Galatians 3:26-28 challenge believers to prioritize unity

- and mutual love in light of their shared identity in Christ?
22. How does Titus 1:2 describe the promise of eternal life made possible through the resurrection?
  23. What assurance does the hope of eternal life provide to believers?
  24. How does Titus 1:2 emphasize the trustworthiness of God's promise of eternal life?
  25. How does Hebrews 2:14-15 illustrate Jesus' victory over Satan through His resurrection?
  26. What implications does Christ's defeat of Satan have for believers' spiritual warfare?
  27. How does Hebrews 2:14-15 emphasize the liberation of believers from the fear of death?
  28. How does 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 illustrate the role of Christ's resurrection in reconciling humanity to God?
  29. What significance does reconciliation with God have for believers' relationship with Him?
  30. How does 2 Corinthians 5:18-19 emphasize the ministry of reconciliation entrusted to believers?
  31. How does 1 Peter 1:3-5 offer hope to believers in times of suffering through the resurrection?
  32. What assurance does the hope of inheritance provide to believers amidst trials?
  33. How does 1 Peter 1:3-5 encourage believers to persevere in faith during times of adversity?
  34. How does Romans 1:4 demonstrate the resurrection as evidence of God's power?
  35. What implications does the resurrection have for believers' confidence in God's sovereignty?
  36. How does Romans 1:4 underscore the transformative impact of God's power manifested in the resurrection?
  37. How does Galatians 2:20 illustrate believers' union with Christ in His death and resurrection?
  38. What significance does unity with Christ hold for believers' spiritual identity and growth?
  39. How does Galatians 2:20 emphasize the transformative nature of believers' relationship with Christ?
  40. How does 1 John 5:4-5 offer assurance of victory to believers through

the resurrection?

1. **Part Five**
2. What confidence does the assurance of victory provide to believers in their spiritual journey?
3. How does 1 John 5:4-5 encourage believers to overcome challenges and obstacles through faith in Christ?
4. How does Romans 8:11 demonstrate the empowerment of believers through the Holy Spirit?
5. In what ways does the Holy Spirit enable believers to live transformed lives?
6. How does the indwelling of the Holy Spirit relate to the resurrection power of Christ?
7. How does Hebrews 4:14-16 describe believers' access to God's presence?
8. What role does Jesus' resurrection play in securing believers' access to God?
9. How does Hebrews 4:14-16 encourage believers to approach God with confidence?
10. How does 2 Corinthians 5:17 describe the transformation experienced by believers?
11. In what ways does union with Christ lead to spiritual renewal and growth?
12. How does 2 Corinthians 5:17 emphasize the significance of believers' identity in Christ?
13. How does Romans 8:19-21 express the anticipation of creation's renewal?
14. What role do believers play in God's plan for the restoration of creation?
15. How does Romans 8:19-21 envision the liberation of creation from decay and suffering?
16. How does Colossians 2:15 illustrate Christ's victory over the powers of darkness through His resurrection?
17. What implications does Christ's triumph over the powers of darkness have for believers?
18. How does Colossians 2:15 emphasize the authority and supremacy of Christ?

19. What role do believers play in bearing witness to the resurrection of Jesus?
20. How does the resurrection of Jesus empower believers to share the message of hope with others?
21. How does Acts 2:24-32 exemplify the proclamation of Jesus' resurrection as the foundation of Christian faith?
22. How does the resurrection fulfill Old Testament prophecies regarding the Messiah?
23. What significance do fulfilled prophecies have in affirming Jesus' identity as the promised Savior?
24. How does the fulfillment of prophecy through the resurrection strengthen the foundation of Christian faith?
25. How does Revelation 1:18 depict Jesus' authority over death through His resurrection?
26. What assurance does Jesus' conquest of death provide to believers?
27. How does Revelation 1:18 inspire believers to live fearlessly in the face of death?
28. How does Romans 4:25 connect Jesus' death and resurrection to believers' justification?
29. What assurance does the resurrection provide regarding believers' salvation?
30. How does Isaiah 53:11 reinforce the concept of justification through Christ's sacrifice?
31. In what way does baptism symbolize believers' participation in Christ's death and resurrection?
32. How does Romans 6:4 describe the transformative power of the resurrection in believers' lives?
33. What role does the Holy Spirit play in empowering believers for spiritual transformation?
34. How does Ephesians 1:20-22 depict Jesus' authority and dominion?
35. What implications does the resurrection have for acknowledging Jesus as Lord?
36. How does Philippians 2:9-11 emphasize the universal lordship of Jesus?
37. How does 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 relate Christ's resurrection to believers' future resurrection?
38. What hope does the resurrection offer regarding the renewal of

creation?

39. How does Revelation 21:1-5 envision the fulfillment of God's promise of renewal?
40. How does 1 Corinthians 15:55-57 proclaim victory over death through Christ's resurrection?

1. **Part Six**

2. What assurance does the resurrection provide regarding believers' victory over sin?
3. How does the resurrection offer hope in the face of death's sting?
4. How does Romans 4:25 connect Jesus' resurrection to believers' justification?
5. What assurance does the resurrection provide regarding forgiveness of sins?
6. How does Romans 4:25 emphasize the significance of Jesus' sacrificial death and resurrection for believers' reconciliation with God?
7. How does 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 assure believers of their future resurrection?
8. What hope does the resurrection offer regarding believers' eternal life?
9. How does 1 Corinthians 15:20-22 establish the connection between Christ's resurrection and believers' resurrection?
10. What significance does the angel's message at the tomb hold for the validation of Jesus' identity?
11. How does the resurrection confirm Jesus' claims to be the Messiah?
12. What role does prophecy fulfillment play in validating Jesus' identity?
13. How does Paul describe the future victory over death in 1 Corinthians 15?
14. What is the significance of Jesus' resurrection in defeating the power of sin?
15. How does Paul illustrate the relationship between sin, death, and the law?

## The Theology of Hell

### Problem

What is the theology of hell?

### Premise

Refusing to believe that hell exist does not make it nonexistent.

### Philosophy

The theology of hell involves the belief in a realm of eternal punishment for those who have rejected God or lived in disobedience to His will.

Isaiah 66:24: "And they shall go out and look on the dead bodies of the men who have rebelled against me. For their worm shall not die, their fire shall not be quenched, and they shall be an abhorrence to all flesh."

Daniel 12:2: "And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt."

Matthew 25:41: "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.'"

Revelation 20:15: "And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire."

Psalms 9:17, Matthew 7:13-14; 10:28; Mark 9:43-48; Luke 16:19-31; Romans 6:23; 2 Thessalonians 1:9.

### Principle

1. The doctrine of hell stands as one of the most sobering and debated aspects of Christian theology.
  - a. It evokes questions about divine justice, human accountability, and the nature of God's love.
  - b. Throughout history, theologians, preachers, and believers have grappled with the concept of hell, seeking to understand its significance within the larger framework of Christian belief.
  - c. Through examining key passages, theological perspectives, and practical applications, we aim to gain a deeper understanding of this fundamental aspect of Christian faith.
2. Hell is a literal place of eternal torment. It is separation from God

- forever.
- a. Theological perspectives such as Calvinism, Arminianism, and Universalism are of no value in hell. Religious denominations are of no value in hell. Church size and membership class are of no value in hell.
  - b. The doctrine of hell is a warning against sin and a call to faith in Jesus Christ for salvation.
  - c. It estimates the seriousness of moral choices and the ultimate consequences of rejecting God's grace.
3. Judgment, punishment, and the fate of the wicked, are addressed in Scripture.
    - a. In the Old Testament, the story of Sodom and Gomorrah (Genesis 19:24-28) is cited as an example of God's judgment resulting in destruction.
    - b. In the New Testament, Jesus spoke about hell, warning about its reality and urging people to avoid it through repentance and belief in Him.
  4. The theology of hell plays a significant role in shaping beliefs about salvation, justice, and life after death.
    - a. Hell is a literal place of everlasting punishment where the souls of the damned suffer eternally. It is separation from God forever (Matthew 25:41; Revelation 20:15).
    - b. Scripture describes hell as a real and permanent destination for those who reject God and persist in sin.
    - c. There are people who interpret hell symbolically, seeing it as a state of spiritual separation from God rather than a physical place of torment.
    - d. Others subscribe to annihilationism, which teaches that the wicked will ultimately be destroyed rather than suffering eternal conscious torment.
  5. Beliefs about hell does not change hell from being a real place (Matthew 25:41; Revelation 20:15).
    - a. Hell is a real and permanent destination for those who have rejected Jesus.
    - b. The suffering experienced in hell is eternal and unending, serving as a just punishment for those who have willfully chosen to separate themselves from God.



- c. Some Church folk interpret hell symbolically, understanding it as a state of spiritual separation from God or annihilation rather than ongoing, conscious suffering.
6. Jesus teaches about the final judgment, where he describes the fate of those who are condemned (Matthew 25:41).
  - a. The phrase "eternal fire" is a place of everlasting punishment. Hell is not only real but also eternal in its consequences.
  - b. Those whose names are not found in the book of life are cast into the "lake of fire," symbolizing eternal separation from God and enduring punishment (Revelation 20:15).
7. Some believe that Hell was not created as a place by God, but rather it is seen as a consequence of rejecting God and His offer of salvation.
  - a. Hell is a place of justice where those who have chosen to reject the free gift of God will face the consequences of their actions.
  - b. It is a final destination for those who have willfully separated themselves from God and His goodness.
8. The timing of hell's creation is not explicitly mentioned in the Bible.
  - a. Hell exists as a realm of punishment, awaiting those who reject God.
  - b. Some theological perspectives view hell as a consequence of the Fall of humanity, with its creation coinciding with the rebellion of Satan and the fall of Adam and Eve.
9. Those who reject God's grace and salvation through Jesus Christ are destined for hell.
  - a. This includes individuals who knowingly and willingly choose to live in disobedience to God's commands and reject the offer of redemption.
  - b. Those who believe in Jesus Christ are saved, while those who do not believe are already condemned (John 3:18).
  - c. Rejection of Christ leads to condemnation, which includes ending up in hell
10. Some preachers feel that focusing on the topic of hell could be emotionally distressing or fear-inducing for their congregations.
  - a. They choose to prioritize messages of God's love, grace, and forgiveness, believing that these themes are more conducive to spiritual growth and encouragement.

11. Preachers do consider the demographics and needs of their congregations when selecting sermon topics.
  - a. In contexts where there are many new or non-believers, they focus more on foundational teachings about God's love and salvation rather than immediately discussing about judgment and hell.
12. Different denominations and theological traditions place varying degrees of emphasis on the doctrine of hell.
  - a. Some theological perspectives prioritize other aspects of Christian belief, such as social justice, community, or discipleship, and may not focus as heavily on teachings about hell in their preaching.
13. In some cultures or societal contexts, the concept of hell may be less familiar or relevant to people's everyday lives.
  - a. Preachers may tailor their messages to address topics that resonate more directly with the concerns and experiences of their congregations.
14. Some preachers prefer to present the Christian message in a more positive and affirming manner, emphasizing themes of hope, redemption, and reconciliation, rather than dwelling extensively on the consequences of sin.
  - a. While hell may not always be the primary focus of preaching, it remains an integral part of Christian theology for many believers.
  - b. Different preachers and churches may approach the topic in different ways, and the decision of whether to emphasize hell in preaching ultimately depends on individual pastoral judgment and theological perspective.
15. Hell is a realm of eternal punishment for those who have rejected God's grace.
  - a. It is a state of separation from God and enduring torment.
  - b. The idea of "living in hell while on earth" is sometimes used metaphorically to describe extreme suffering, anguish, or despair experienced in this life.
  - c. This could refer to various forms of physical, emotional, or spiritual suffering that individuals endure due to personal circumstances, relational difficulties, or societal injustices.

- d. It is not typically equated with the literal concept of hell as described in Christian theology.
  - e. As for being liberated from hell after death, hell is a final and irreversible state for those who are condemned.
  - f. The belief in the eternal nature of hell is based on biblical passages that describe it as a place of everlasting punishment and separation from God, with no possibility of redemption or escape.
  - g. The concept of purgatory in Catholicism suggests that some souls may undergo purification after death before entering heaven.
  - h. Additionally, certain theological perspectives, such as universalism, propose that all souls will eventually be reconciled with God and saved, including those who have been consigned to hell.
16. The question of whether "good" people can go to hell raises complex theological considerations and depends on one's understanding of salvation and the nature of God's judgment.
- a. Theologically, the concept of "goodness" is understood within the context of humanity's fallen nature and the need for redemption through Jesus Christ.
  - b. While individuals may demonstrate moral virtues and perform good deeds according to human standards, the inherent sinfulness of humanity is due to the Fall (Adam and Eve's disobedience in the Garden of Eden).
  - c. Even the most morally upright person falls short of God's perfect standard (Romans 3:23).
  - d. Salvation is not earned through one's own merits or good works but is a gift of God's grace, received through faith in Jesus Christ (Ephesians 2:8-9).
  - e. Salvation is only in Jesus and no one comes to the Father except through Him (John 14:6).
17. It is God who judges the hearts and lives of individuals.
- a. While human beings may assess outward actions, God's judgment considers inner motivations and the state of one's relationship with Him.
  - b. God's justice is understood as perfect and fair (Romans

- 2:6-11), but also tempered by His mercy and love (2 Peter 3:9).
18. Whether a person is deemed "good" by human standards does not determine their eternal destiny.
    - a. Salvation is contingent upon God's grace through faith in Christ.
    - b. Individuals who have not received Christ as their Savior may be considered morally good by human standards yet still be subject to the consequences of sin, including separation from God in hell.
  19. The existence of hell is supported by passages such as Matthew 25:41, where Jesus speaks of eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.
  20. Matthew indicates the reality of hell as a place of eternal punishment, prepared for those who reject God and persist in rebellion.
  21. Those who reject Jesus Christ and persist in unbelief are destined for hell (John 3:18).
  22. John emphasizes the importance of faith in Jesus for salvation, indicating that those who do not believe in Him are already condemned.
  23. Hell is described as a place of everlasting punishment (Matthew 25:46).
  24. Matthew contrasts the destinies of the righteous and the wicked, emphasizing the eternal nature of both reward and punishment.
  25. According to Christian theology, even morally upright individuals can go to hell if they do not accept Jesus Christ as their Savior (Romans 3:23).
  26. Paul highlights the universal need for salvation through Jesus Christ, emphasizing that even those who may be considered "good" by human standards are still in need of redemption.
  27. The imagery of fire and brimstone is used metaphorically to depict the severity of hell's torment (Revelation 20:10).
  28. John describes hell using symbolic language, emphasizing the eternal nature of its torment rather than specifying literal fire and brimstone.
  29. Traditional Christian belief holds that hell is a final and irreversible state (Luke 16:26).
  30. The parable of the rich man and Lazarus, suggests that there is no possibility of crossing over from hell to heaven, indicating the

- permanence of hell's separation.
31. Jesus' warnings about hell serve as a call to repentance and a reminder of the seriousness of sin and its consequences (Matthew 10:28).
  32. Jesus emphasizes the importance of fearing God, who has the power to condemn to hell, highlighting the gravity of sin and the need for repentance.
  33. Hell demonstrates God's justice in punishing sin, while His mercy is shown in providing a way of salvation through Jesus Christ (Romans 6:23).
  34. Paul illustrates the contrast between the consequences of sin (death, including spiritual death in hell) and the gift of salvation offered through Jesus Christ, highlighting both God's justice and His mercy.
  35. Yes, the existence of hell is consistent with God's love because it upholds the importance of free will and the seriousness of moral choices (John 3:16).
  36. John demonstrates God's love by offering salvation through Jesus Christ, but it also implies consequences for those who reject this offer, underscoring the seriousness of the choice.
    - a. Repentance involves turning away from sin and turning towards God, which is necessary for avoiding the consequences of sin, including hell (Acts 3:19).
    - b. Interpretation: This verse emphasizes the importance of repentance in receiving forgiveness and having sins blotted out, highlighting its role in avoiding condemnation.
  37. The Bible suggests that there may be varying degrees of punishment in hell, depending on factors such as knowledge and opportunity (Luke 12:47-48). Jesus' parable here implies that there will be degrees of punishment based on one's level of knowledge and responsibility, suggesting that not all in hell will experience the same level of torment.
    - a. Answer: Traditional Christian belief generally holds that prayers or actions on behalf of the deceased do not alter their fate regarding hell (Hebrews 9:27).
    - b. Interpretation: This verse suggests that after death comes judgment, indicating that the fate of individuals is determined by their actions and beliefs during their earthly lives, rather than by

- posthumous interventions.
- c. Answer: The nature of hell as annihilation or eternal conscious torment is a subject of theological debate. Traditional views often emphasize eternal conscious torment (Revelation 14:11).
  - d. Proof Text: Revelation 14:11 (ESV) - "And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest, day or night, these worshipers of the beast and its image, and whoever receives the mark of its name."
  - e. Interpretation: This verse suggests ongoing torment without rest, which is often interpreted as supporting the idea of eternal conscious torment in hell.
  - f. Answer: No, salvation from hell cannot be attained through human efforts or good deeds alone. It is solely by God's grace through faith in Jesus Christ.
  - g. Proof Text: Ephesians 2:8-9 (ESV) - "For by grace you have been saved through faith. And this is not your own doing; it is the gift of God, not a result of works, so that no one may boast."
  - h. Interpretation: This passage emphasizes that salvation is a gift from God, not something earned through works, highlighting the necessity of faith in Christ for salvation from hell.
  - i. Answer: No, God's desire is for all people to be saved and come to knowledge of the truth, as stated in passages such as 2 Peter 3:9.
  - j. Proof Text: 2 Peter 3:9 (ESV) - "The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance."
  - k. Interpretation: This verse indicates God's desire for repentance and salvation for all, underscoring His patience and willingness to extend opportunities for people to turn to Him.
  - l. Answer: The Bible does not provide examples of individuals being rescued from hell after death. Once a person dies, their eternal destiny is fixed.
  - m. Proof Text: Hebrews 9:27 (ESV) - "And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment."
  - n. Interpretation: This verse suggests that after death comes judgment, indicating the finality of one's destiny, with no

- opportunity for change after death.
- o. Answer: Traditional Christian belief holds that salvation is possible only through faith in Jesus Christ. However, interpretations vary regarding the fate of those who have not had the opportunity to hear the gospel.
  - p. Proof Text: Romans 10:14 (ESV).
  - q. Interpretation: This verse highlights the importance of hearing the gospel in order to believe in Jesus, raising questions about the fate of those who have not had this opportunity.
  - r. Answer: Yes, the doctrine of hell is consistent with the character of God as both loving and just. God's love provides a way of salvation through Jesus Christ, while His justice demands accountability for sin.
  - s. Proof Text: Romans 3:26 (ESV) - "It was to show his righteousness at the present time, so that he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus."
  - t. Interpretation: This verse illustrates how God's righteousness and justice are demonstrated in His plan of salvation through Jesus Christ, reconciling His love and mercy with His demand for justice.
  - u. Answer: Yes, the Bible contains numerous warnings about the reality of hell and the consequences of sin, urging people to repent and turn to God.
  - v. Proof Text: Matthew 10:28 (ESV) - "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell."
  - w. Interpretation: This verse is one of many warnings from Jesus about the seriousness of sin and its consequences, underscoring the importance of fearing God and turning away from sin.
  - x. Answer: The doctrine of hell should motivate believers to live lives of faithfulness, obedience, and urgency in sharing the gospel with others.
  - y. Proof Text: 2 Corinthians 5:10 (ESV) - "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil."

- z. Interpretation: This verse emphasizes the future accountability of believers before God, highlighting the importance of living in a manner worthy of their calling and sharing the message of salvation with others.
  - aa. The belief in Satan as a real being varies among Christian denominations and theological perspectives. Satan is a fallen angel who rebelled against God and became the adversary of humanity.
38. According to traditional Christian belief, Satan is indeed considered a real being.
- a. He is depicted in the Bible as a fallen angel who opposes God and seeks to deceive and tempt humanity.
  - b. Scriptures such as Revelation 12:9 and Matthew 4:1-11 describe Satan as a powerful spiritual being who actively opposes God's purposes and seeks to lead people astray.
39. Why was he created?
- a. Satan (originally known as Lucifer) was created as a good and powerful angel by God.
  - b. However, he rebelled against God due to pride and ambition, desiring to exalt himself above God (Isaiah 14:12-15, Ezekiel 28:12-17). As a result of his rebellion, he was cast out of heaven along with other angels who followed him (Revelation 12:7-9).
40. What power does he have against Christ?
- a. While Satan possesses considerable power and influence, his power is ultimately limited in comparison to the power of Christ. Christ's victory over sin and death through His death and resurrection (1 Corinthians 15:57) is understood as having decisively defeated Satan and his works (Hebrews 2:14-15, Colossians 2:15). Christians believe that through faith in Christ, they have authority over the powers of darkness (Luke 10:19) and can resist the schemes of the devil (Ephesians 6:11-12, James 4:7). Ultimately, Satan's ultimate defeat is assured, as prophesied in Revelation, where he is cast into the lake of fire for eternity (Revelation 20:10).
41. Satan is currently active on Earth, roaming about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour (1 Peter 5:8).



- a. He is depicted as the ruler of the kingdom of darkness (Ephesians 6:12) and is described as the god of this age who blinds the minds of unbelievers (2 Corinthians 4:4).
  - b. Satan and his demonic forces are seen as actively opposing God's purposes and seeking to tempt, deceive, and mislead humanity away from God.
42. While Satan operates in the spiritual realm, his influence is felt in the world through various means, including temptation, deception, and the spread of evil.
- a. Satan's power is ultimately limited by God's sovereignty, and his defeat has been assured through the victory of Jesus Christ on the cross and His resurrection (Colossians 2:15).
  - b. Satan's final destiny is the lake of fire, where he will be tormented for eternity (Revelation 20:10).
43. Satan will not be tormented alone but will be joined by those who have rejected God's offer of salvation and have chosen to align themselves with him in rebellion against God.
44. These individuals are often referred to as the unrepentant or the wicked. The Bible describes hell as a place of eternal punishment prepared for the devil and his angels (Matthew 25:41).
- a. While specific individuals are not named in Scripture as being in hell, passages such as Revelation 20:15 indicate that those whose names are not found written in the book of life will be cast into the lake of fire. Additionally, various biblical passages warn of the fate of the wicked, emphasizing the reality of their condemnation and the severity of their punishment.
  - b. The specific individuals who will be tormented in hell alongside Satan are those who have chosen to reject God's grace and have persisted in rebellion against Him, as determined by God's judgment.
45. The "Book of Life" is a concept mentioned in several passages throughout the Bible, primarily in the Old and New Testaments.
46. The Book of Life is often understood as a divine record or registry in which the names of those who are saved or destined for eternal life are written.
- a. It symbolizes God's knowledge of and concern for His people.
47. A person's name is placed in the Book of Life through faith in Jesus

Christ.

- a. Salvation and entry into the Book of Life are seen as gifts of God's grace, received through repentance and faith in Christ as Lord and Savior (Revelation 3:5; Philippians 4:3).
48. The Bible does not explicitly mention the removal of names from the Book of Life.
- a. However, some theological perspectives suggest that names may be blotted out or removed if individuals reject God's grace and persist in unbelief or rebellion (Exodus 32:32-33; Revelation 22:19).
49. The Book of Life is often understood as belonging to God, who is sovereign over all creation and holds ultimate authority over matters of salvation and judgment (Psalm 139:16; Revelation 20:12).
50. While the Bible does not specify the physical location of the Book of Life, it is often depicted symbolically as being in the presence of God or in heaven (Philippians 4:3, Revelation 21:27).
51. The maintenance of the Book of Life is understood as being under God's control.
- a. It is seen as an expression of His omniscience and sovereignty, with God being the one who determines the inclusion or exclusion of names based on His righteous judgment (Psalm 69:28; Revelation 20:15).
  - b. The Book of Life symbolizes God's knowledge of His redeemed people and His determination of their eternal destiny.
  - c. It highlights the importance of faith in Jesus Christ for salvation and underscores the reality of God's judgment for those who reject His offer of grace.
52. Assurance of salvation and the certainty of one's name being in the Book of Life are often grounded in the promises of God found in Scripture.
53. Assurance of salvation begins with faith in Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior.
- a. This involves believing in His sacrificial death for the forgiveness of sins and His resurrection for eternal life (John 3:16, Romans 10:9-10).
  - b. Those who trust in Christ and His finished work on the cross can have confidence in their salvation (1 John 5:13).

54. The presence of the Holy Spirit in a believer's life is seen as evidence of regeneration and assurance of salvation (Romans 8:16; Ephesians 1:13-14).
  - a. The Spirit testifies to our adoption as children of God and empowers us to live in obedience to God's will.
55. The transformation of character and the production of spiritual fruit in the believer's life are indicators of genuine faith and assurance of salvation (Galatians 5:22-23).
  - a. As believers grow in Christ-likeness and exhibit love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control, they can have confidence in their relationship with God.
56. The Bible contains numerous promises of God's faithfulness, forgiveness, and eternal life for those who trust in Him (John 10:28-29, Romans 8:38-39, 1 John 2:25).
  - a. Believers can find assurance in these promises, knowing that God is faithful to fulfill His word.
57. Prayerful communion with God and participation in Christian fellowship can strengthen assurance of salvation.
  - a. Through prayer, believers can express their faith, gratitude, and dependence on God, while fellowship with other believers provides encouragement, accountability, and affirmation of one's faith.
58. Assurance of salvation is grounded in the unchanging character of God, the sufficiency of Christ's work on the cross, and the believer's response of faith and obedience.
  - a. By trusting in God's promises, living in accordance with His will, and relying on the Holy Spirit, believers can have confidence in the security of their salvation and the presence of their names in the Book of Life.
  - b. The relationship between the crucifixion of Jesus Christ and the Book of Life is foundational to Christian theology regarding salvation and eternal life.
59. The crucifixion of Jesus Christ is central to the Christian understanding of atonement, which is the reconciliation of humanity with God.
  - a. According to Christian belief, Jesus' sacrificial death on the

- cross served as the atoning sacrifice for the sins of humanity (1 Peter 2:24).
- b. Through His death, Jesus bore the penalty of sin on behalf of humanity, offering forgiveness and reconciliation with God.
60. The crucifixion is intimately connected to the concept of salvation and entry into the Book of Life.
- a. Believers affirm that through faith in Jesus Christ and His finished work on the cross, they receive the gift of salvation and eternal life (John 3:16, Romans 6:23).
  - b. Jesus' death and resurrection provide the basis for forgiveness of sin and the assurance of being included in the Book of Life.
61. The crucifixion is understood as the means by which God accomplishes redemption and justification for believers.
- a. Redemption refers to the purchase or liberation of humanity from the power and penalty of sin through the payment of Jesus' blood (Ephesians 1:7).
  - b. Justification involves God declaring believers righteous and forgiven on account of Christ's sacrifice (Romans 5:9).
  - c. These aspects of redemption and justification are closely linked to the assurance of having one's name written in the Book of Life.
62. According to Christian belief, the crucifixion opens the way for believers to be included in the Book of Life.
- a. Through faith in Jesus Christ, believers are forgiven, reconciled to God, and adopted as children of God (John 1:12; Ephesians 1:5).
  - b. Their names are written in the Book of Life as a result of their faith in Christ and His atoning sacrifice on the cross.
63. The crucifixion of Jesus Christ is the central event that makes salvation and inclusion in the Book of Life possible for believers.
- a. It is through Jesus' death and resurrection that believers receive forgiveness, reconciliation with God, and the assurance of eternal life.
  - b. The relationship between the resurrection of Jesus Christ and the Book of Life is fundamental to Christian belief regarding salvation and eternal life.
64. The resurrection of Jesus Christ is the ultimate demonstration of

- victory over sin and death.
- a. By conquering death through His resurrection, Jesus ensures eternal life for believers (1 Corinthians 15:54-57).
  - b. His resurrection guarantees the hope of resurrection and eternal life for all who believe in Him, including their inclusion in the Book of Life.
65. The resurrection serves as a powerful affirmation of Jesus' identity as the Son of God and the efficacy of His sacrifice on the cross.
- a. Believers affirm that through faith in the resurrected Christ, they receive forgiveness of sins and reconciliation with God (Romans 4:25).
  - b. Their assurance of salvation and inclusion in the Book of Life is grounded in Jesus' victory over death and His promise of eternal life (John 11:25-26).
66. The resurrection of Jesus Christ is closely connected to the sealing of redemption for believers.
- a. By rising from the dead, Jesus demonstrates His power to save and His authority to grant eternal life (Ephesians 1:13-14).
  - b. Believers are sealed with the Holy Spirit as a guarantee of their inheritance and redemption, signifying their inclusion in the Book of Life (2 Corinthians 1:21-22).
67. The resurrection serves as a confirmation of faith for believers. It validates the truth of Jesus' teachings, His claims to deity, and His promise of salvation (Acts 17:31).
- a. Believers who place their faith in the resurrected Christ can have confidence in the reality of their salvation and their standing in the Book of Life.
68. The resurrection provides believers with the hope of their own resurrection and eternal life.
- a. Just as Christ was raised from the dead, believers anticipate being raised to new life in Him and receiving glorified bodies (Philippians 3:20-21).
  - b. This hope of resurrection and eternal life is inseparable from their inclusion in the Book of Life.
  - c. The resurrection of Jesus Christ is integral to the assurance of salvation and eternal life for believers.
  - d. It confirms their faith, seals their redemption, and provides the

hope of resurrection, all of which are central to their inclusion in the Book of Life.

69. Why did Jesus go to hell after His death?
  - a. The fact that Jesus went to hell after His death is a topic of theological debate and interpretation. Traditional Christian belief, based primarily on biblical teachings, holds that Jesus did not go to hell in the sense of experiencing punishment or torment, but rather descended into the realm of the dead, also known as Hades or Sheol.
70. Harrowing of Hell
  - a. Some theological traditions, particularly within Catholicism and Eastern Orthodoxy, hold to the belief in the "harrowing of hell," which refers to Jesus' descent into the realm of the dead between His death and resurrection. According to this belief, Jesus proclaimed victory over sin and death to the souls of the righteous who had died before His coming, liberating them from the power of death and opening the way for them to enter into God's presence.
71. Sheol/Hades
  - a. The Bible speaks of Jesus' descent into Sheol or Hades, which was understood as the realm of the dead or the place of departed spirits prior to Christ's resurrection. Passages such as Ephesians 4:8-10 and 1 Peter 3:18-20 are sometimes interpreted as referring to Jesus' descent into this realm to proclaim His victory and fulfill the purposes of God's redemption.
72. Completion of Redemption
  - a. Another perspective is that Jesus' descent into the realm of the dead was part of the completion of His redemptive work. By experiencing death and entering into the realm of the dead, Jesus fully identified with humanity in its fallen condition, ultimately overcoming the power of death through His resurrection (Hebrews 2:14-15).
73. Regardless of the specific details of Jesus' descent into the realm of the dead, many Christians believe that it served as a proclamation of His victory over sin, death,
74. In the Holy Bible, the concept of Hell is described primarily in the New

- Testament, particularly in the teachings of Jesus Christ.
75. While the Bible doesn't provide a detailed hierarchical structure or compartmentalization of Hell as explicitly as some other religious texts, there are indications of different degrees of punishment and suffering based on one's deeds.
    - a. Matthew 25:41 suggests that there is a place of eternal fire prepared for Satan and his followers, which implies a level of Hell specifically designated for them.
    - b. Luke 12:47-48 implies different levels of punishment based on the degree of one's knowledge and accountability. While it doesn't explicitly mention compartments of Hell, it suggests varying degrees of punishment based on individual circumstances.
    - c. 2 Peter 2:4 mentions angels being sent to Hell and being held in chains of darkness, which could imply different levels or compartments within Hell.
  76. The different degrees of punishment in Hell isn't always explicitly outlined in the Bible, but it's been inferred from various passages that suggest varying levels of accountability and judgment based on one's deeds and knowledge.
  77. Although the Bible speaks of the seriousness of sin and the consequences of rejecting God's grace, it doesn't provide a detailed hierarchy of punishments in Hell.
  78. Some theologians and traditions have interpreted certain biblical passages to imply different degrees of punishment in Hell.
    - a. The Bible teaches that not all sins are equal in their gravity or consequences. Some sins are portrayed as more severe or deserving of greater punishment than others (Mark 12:40).
    - b. Those who have greater knowledge of God's will and yet reject it may be subject to more severe judgment. Jesus indicates this principle, when he speaks of servants who knew their master's will and those who didn't, with differing levels of punishment (Luke 12:47-48).
    - c. Those who lead others into sin or cause harm to others may face greater condemnation. Jesus issues strong warnings to those who cause others to stumble (Matthew 18:6).
    - d. The Bible suggests that God judges the heart and considers the

motives behind our actions (1 Samuel 16:7, Jeremiah 17:10). Those who sin willfully and with malicious intent may face harsher judgment.

79. The doctrine of hell serves as a stark reminder of the seriousness of sin and the need for repentance and faith in Jesus Christ.
- a. While the concept of hell may provoke discomfort or controversy, it stands as a testament to God's justice, His holiness, and His ultimate sovereignty.
  - b. As believers, we are called to heed the warnings about hell, to live lives of faithfulness and obedience, and to share the message of salvation with others.
  - c. Moreover, the doctrine of hell underscores the profound reality of God's love, which provides a way of escape from eternal separation and offers the hope of reconciliation and redemption.
  - d. May we be faithful stewards of this message, seeking to honor God in all we do and to extend His grace and mercy to a world in need.

### Practice

1. Is Satan a real being?
2. Why was he created?
3. What power does he have against Christ?
4. How should the doctrine of hell impact the lives of believers?
5. Are there warnings in the Bible about the reality of hell and the consequences of sin?
6. Can the doctrine of hell be reconciled with the idea of a loving and just God?
7. Can one be saved from hell through ignorance or lack of exposure to Christianity?
8. Are there any examples of individuals who were rescued from hell?
9. Does God desire for anyone to go to hell?
10. Can people escape hell through their own efforts or good deeds?
11. Is hell a place of annihilation or eternal conscious torment?
12. Can prayers or actions on behalf of the deceased change their fate regarding hell?
13. What role does repentance play in avoiding hell?



14. Can one live in hell why live on earth? Can you be liberated from hell after death?.
15. Why is hell not a subject that is often preached by preachers?
16. Is hell a literal place of eternal torment?
17. Is hell a literal place of everlasting punishment where the souls of the damned suffer eternally?
18. Why was hell created by God?
19. When did God create hell?
20. Can good people go to hell?
21. What is the biblical basis for the existence of hell?
22. Who is destined for hell according to biblical teaching
23. Where is Satan now?
24. What is the relationship between the resurrection and the Book of Life?
25. Can one live in hell why live on earth? Can you be liberated from hell after death?
26. Why is hell not a subject that is often preached by preachers?
27. Is hell a literal place of eternal torment?
28. Is hell a literal place of everlasting punishment where the souls of the damned suffer eternally?
29. Why was hell created by God? When did God create hell? Who goes to hell?
30. Can good people go to hell?
31. What is the biblical basis for the existence of hell?
32. Who is destined for hell according to biblical teaching?
33. Is hell a place of everlasting punishment?
34. What is the relationship between the crucifixion and the Book of Life?
35. How can you be sure that your name is in the Book of Life?
36. What is the book of life?
37. Who else will be tormented alone with Satan?
38. Is hell a literal place of fire and brimstone?
39. Can one be liberated from hell after death?
40. What is the significance of Jesus' warning about hell?
41. How does the concept of hell relate to God's justice and mercy?
42. Are there different degrees of punishment in hell?

## Maximize Now

### Problem

How can we maximize now?

### Premise

Life lived is like water spilled, which can't be gathered up again.

### Philosophy

Psalm 90

### Principle

1. I am leaving yesterday living in today looking for tomorrow. I'm going to Press my way, Looking for tomorrow. My Yesterday is filled with sorrow. My Yesterday holds so much pain. I promised the Lord, If He would hold me by my hand, I would press my way Looking for tomorrow. I am leaving yesterday living in today looking for tomorrow. I'm going to Press my way, Looking for tomorrow. My yesterday is filled with storm clouds. My yesterday has so much rain. I promised the Lord, If He would hold me by my hand, I would press my way, I've got to keep on pushing, I'm going to Press my way, Looking for tomorrow. "Press My Way" Song by SLands2
2. What do I still have to give? What do I still have to learn? What do I still have to experience?
  - a. There is still work for you to do in this life.
  - b. You have wisdom and life experiences you can share with others.
  - c. You have new lessons to learn so you can continue growing as a human being; the learning never stops.
  - d. You still have places you want to go and people you need to see.
3. Examine 2 Samuel 14:14.
  - a. All of us must die eventually.
  - b. Our lives are like water spilled out on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again.
4. Every day you have lived in your life is a day that you can never get back.
  - a. Like water on the ground, you cannot recover it.

- b. The question is, did you pour it out or was it spilled out?
  - c. The day you are living today, the one you will live tomorrow, are you investing it with purpose or are you just accidentally tripping your way through it?
5. If it all suddenly ended today, can you say you have lived your life with purpose—or are you muddling through it?
- a. Are you in good standing with your friends and family?
  - b. Can you say that you accomplished what you set out to do during your time here on earth or were at least making progress toward some ultimate goal?
  - c. Are you fully engaged in life?
6. Reflecting on these questions can serve as a powerful reminder of the significance of each moment and the ongoing journey of self-discovery and growth.
7. The reflection on 2 Samuel 14:14 underscores the fleeting nature of life and the importance of living each day with intention and purpose.
- a. It challenges us to consider whether we are actively shaping our lives or simply allowing them to pass by passively.
  - b. It prompts us to assess our relationships, accomplishments, and level of engagement with life, urging us to strive for fulfillment and meaningful connections.
8. What do I still have to give?
- a. This question prompts introspection about our contributions to the world around us.
  - b. It invites us to consider our skills, talents, experiences, and resources, and how we can use them to make a positive impact on others.
  - c. It's a reminder that we all have unique gifts to offer and that our actions, no matter how small, can ripple outwards to affect those around us.
  - d. In the Bible, we find numerous examples of individuals offering their gifts, talents, and resources for the service of others and the glory of God.
    - i. One such example is found in Exodus 35:21-29, where the Israelites willingly give their offerings of materials and skills for the construction of the tabernacle.
    - ii. Romans 12:6-8 - Gifts of the Spirit.

- iii. 1 Peter 4:10-11 - Using Gifts to Serve Others.
  - e. The biblical principle of stewardship teaches us that everything we have is ultimately a gift from God, and we are called to use these gifts to bless others and advance His kingdom.
    - i. Whether it be our time, talents, finances, or resources, we are to offer them willingly and generously for the work of God.
    - ii. We can apply this principle by identifying our unique gifts and seeking opportunities to use them for the benefit of others and the glory of God.
    - iii. Whether it be serving in our local church, volunteering in our community, or supporting missions and charitable causes, we can give sacrificially and joyfully, knowing that our efforts are making a difference in the lives of others.
  - f. Consider the story of the widow's offering in Mark 12:41-44.
    - i. Despite having very little, she gives all that she has out of her poverty, demonstrating a spirit of sacrificial giving that is pleasing to God.
- 9. What do I still have to learn?
  - a. This question speaks to the idea that learning is a lifelong pursuit.
  - b. It acknowledges that there is always more to discover, understand, and explore in the world and within ourselves.
  - c. Embracing a mindset of continual learning develops humility, curiosity, and personal growth, allowing us to broaden our perspectives and deepen our understanding of the world.
- 10. The Bible emphasizes the importance of continual growth in knowledge, wisdom, and understanding.
  - a. Proverbs 1:5 tells us, "Let the wise hear and increase in learning, and the one who understands obtain guidance."
  - b. Proverbs 9:9 - "Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be still wiser; teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning."
  - c. Colossians 1:9-10 - "And so, from the day we heard, we have not ceased to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord,

- fully pleasing to him, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God."
- d. Learning is a lifelong process that involves not only acquiring new information but also growing in spiritual maturity and understanding God's will for our lives. As we study the Scriptures, seek wise counsel, and remain open to God's leading, we continue to grow in wisdom and knowledge.
11. We can apply this principle by prioritizing spiritual disciplines such as Bible study, prayer, and fellowship with other believers.
- a. We can pursue opportunities for formal education, personal development, and mentorship, recognizing that God can use every experience to teach us and shape us into the people He has called us to be.
  - b. Consider the example of the Berean Jews in Acts 17:11, who were commended for examining the Scriptures daily to see if what Paul was teaching them was true.
    - i. Their commitment to studying God's Word serves as a model for us in our own pursuit of knowledge and understanding.
12. What do I still have to experience?
- a. This question highlights the importance of embracing new opportunities, adventures, and challenges.
  - b. It encourages us to step outside of our comfort zones, seek out new experiences, and fully immerse ourselves in the richness of life.
  - c. By embracing new experiences, we expand our horizons, cultivate resilience, and enrich our lives with diverse perspectives and memories.
  - d. The Bible speaks to the importance of embracing life fully, experiencing its joys, challenges, and adventures.
    - i. Ecclesiastes 3:1-8 tells us that there is a time for everything under the sun, including both seasons of hardship and seasons of blessing.
    - ii. Psalm 34:8 - "Oh, taste and see that the Lord is good! Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him!"
    - iii. James 1:2-4 - "Count it all joy, my brothers, when you meet trials of various kinds, for you know that the testing

of your faith produces steadfastness. And let steadfastness have its full effect, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing."

13. Life is a gift from God, and He desires for us to experience it fully, embracing both its joys and its sorrows.
  - a. Through every experience, whether pleasant or difficult, God is at work, shaping us, refining us, and drawing us closer to Himself.
  - b. We can apply this principle by adopting a mindset of gratitude and openness to new experiences.
  - c. We can step out of our comfort zones, pursue our passions, and seek opportunities for growth and adventure.
  - d. We can trust in God's providence and sovereignty, knowing that He is with us in every season of life (Isa. 41:10).
14. Consider the life of the apostle Paul, who faced numerous trials and hardships throughout his ministry, yet remained steadfast in his faith and devotion to God.
  - a. In Philippians 4:12-13, he declares, "I know how to be brought low, and I know how to abound. In any and every circumstance, I have learned the secret of facing plenty and hunger, abundance and need. I can do all things through him who strengthens me."
  - b. Paul's example reminds us that God can use every experience, whether positive or negative, to accomplish His purposes in our lives.
15. What is God's design intent for man's life on earth?
  - a. The Bible provides insight into God's design intent for man's life on earth in both the Old and New Testaments.
    - i. Genesis 1:26-28 - In this passage, God creates man in His own image and gives him dominion over the earth, blessing him and instructing him to be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth.
    - ii. Ecclesiastes 12:13 - The conclusion of the book of Ecclesiastes emphasizes the primary duty of man: to fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.
    - iii. Matthew 22:37-39 - Jesus summarizes the greatest

- commandments as loving God with all one's heart, soul, and mind, and loving one's neighbor as oneself.
- iv. Psalm 8:3-8 - Expounds on the idea of man's dominion over the earth.
  - v. Micah 6:8 - God's requirement of what is good: to act justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with Him.
  - vi. Ephesians 2:10 - We are God's handiwork, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.
- b. God's design intent for man's life on earth is multifaceted:
  - c. Man is created in the image of God, imbued with qualities such as reason, morality, and creativity, which reflect God's own nature.
16. Man is given stewardship over the earth, tasked with caring for and cultivating its resources in accordance with God's will.
- a. Man's primary duty is to love God wholeheartedly, obey His commandments, and love others as oneself. This encompasses acts of justice, mercy, and humility.
  - b. We fulfill our purpose by seeking to live in alignment with God's will, honoring Him in all aspects of our lives.
  - c. We steward the earth responsibly, recognizing our role as caretakers of God's creation and working to preserve and protect it.
  - d. We demonstrate God's love by treating others with compassion, kindness, and respect, seeking to meet their needs and promote their well-being.
17. Consider the example of Jesus Christ, who perfectly exemplified God's design intent for man's life on earth.
- a. He lived a life of perfect obedience to the Father, serving others selflessly, and demonstrating love, compassion, and humility in all He did.
  - b. His life serves as the ultimate model for us to follow as we seek to fulfill God's purpose for our own lives.
18. Within God's design intent where is there room for wickedness and hypocrisy or ego?
- a. Within God's design intent for man's life on earth, there is no room for wickedness, hypocrisy, or ego.

- b. These qualities are contrary to God's nature and His commandments, and they disrupt the harmonious relationship He intends for humanity to have with Him and with one another.
    - i. Psalm 5:4 - "For you are not a God who delights in wickedness; evil may not dwell with you."
    - ii. Matthew 23:27-28 (New Testament) - Jesus condemns hypocrisy, likening it to whitewashed tombs that appear beautiful on the outside but are full of dead bones and uncleanness.
    - iii. Philippians 2:3-4 - Paul exhorts believers to do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit but to consider others as more important than themselves.
    - iv. Proverbs 6:16-19 - Lists of things the Lord hates, including a lying tongue, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, etc.
    - v. Romans 12:9 - Paul instructs believers to abhor what is evil and hold fast to what is good.
    - vi. James 4:6 - "God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."
  - c. Wickedness, hypocrisy, and ego are manifestations of sinfulness and pride that distort God's intended design for humanity. They lead to brokenness in relationships, rebellion against God's commandments, and a self-centered orientation that is antithetical to God's call to love Him and others.
19. We must actively reject wickedness in all its forms, striving to align our thoughts, words, and actions with God's righteousness and holiness.
- a. What does it mean to actively reject wickedness, and why is it important for believers?
    - i. Actively rejecting wickedness means consciously choosing to turn away from sinful thoughts, words, and actions, and instead pursuing righteousness and holiness.
    - ii. It is important for believers because it reflects our commitment to God and His standards of morality.
    - iii. As stated in Romans 12:9, "Hate what is evil; cling to what is good."
  - b. How can we align our thoughts, words, and actions with God's



righteousness and holiness?

- i. We can align our thoughts, words, and actions with God's righteousness and holiness by renewing our minds through the study of God's Word and the guidance of the Holy Spirit.
  - ii. Philippians 4:8 advises, "Finally, brothers and sisters, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable—if anything is excellent or praiseworthy—think about such things."
- c. What are some practical steps believers can take to actively reject wickedness in their daily lives?
- i. Practical steps include avoiding sinful influences, surrounding ourselves with godly community, and seeking accountability in our walk with Christ.
  - ii. Ephesians 6:10-18 encourages believers to put on the armor of God to stand against the schemes of the devil, emphasizing the importance of spiritual warfare in resisting wickedness.
20. We should cultivate authenticity and humility in our interactions with others, eschewing hypocrisy and ego-driven behavior in favor of sincerity and genuine love.
21. We are called to prioritize the needs and interests of others above our own, following the example of Jesus Christ who humbly served and sacrificed Himself for the sake of others.
- a. What is the biblical basis for prioritizing the needs of others?
    - i. The biblical basis for prioritizing the needs of others is found in Philippians 2:3-4, "Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit. Rather, in humility value others above yourselves, not looking to your own interests but each of you to the interests of the others."
  - b. How did Jesus exemplify prioritizing the needs of others in His life and ministry?
    - i. Jesus exemplified prioritizing the needs of others throughout His life and ministry, as seen in Mark 10:45, where He said, "For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom

- for many."
- c. What are some practical ways we can prioritize the needs of others in our daily lives?
    - i. Some practical ways to prioritize the needs of others include showing kindness, compassion, and generosity, as instructed in Galatians 6:10, which says, "Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers."
  - d. What are the benefits of prioritizing the needs of others according to Scripture?
    - i. The benefits of prioritizing the needs of others include experiencing God's blessings and favor, as stated in Proverbs 22:9, which says, "The generous will themselves be blessed, for they share their food with the poor."
  - e. How does prioritizing the needs of others align with the greatest commandments given by Jesus?
    - i. Prioritizing the needs of others aligns with the greatest commandments given by Jesus in Matthew 22:37-39, which say, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it: Love your neighbor as yourself."
  - f. What attitudes or mindsets are necessary for prioritizing the needs of others?
    - i. The attitudes necessary for prioritizing the needs of others include humility, compassion, and selflessness, as instructed in Colossians 3:12, which says, "Therefore, as God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience."
  - g. How does prioritizing the needs of others contribute to building unity and community within the body of Christ?
    - i. Prioritizing the needs of others contributes to building unity and community within the body of Christ by fostering love, empathy, and mutual support, as described in Romans 12:10, which says, "Be devoted to one another in

- love. Honor one another above yourselves."
- h. What warnings or challenges are associated with prioritizing the needs of others?
    - i. One challenge associated with prioritizing the needs of others is avoiding burnout or neglecting one's own well-being. Jesus addresses this balance in Mark 12:31, saying, "Love your neighbor as yourself."
    - i. How does prioritizing the needs of others reflect the character of God?
      - i. Prioritizing the needs of others reflects the character of God, who is compassionate, merciful, and generous, as stated in Psalm 145:9, "The Lord is good to all; he has compassion on all he has made."
    - j. What role does prayer play in empowering us to prioritize the needs of others?
      - i. Prayer plays a vital role in empowering us to prioritize the needs of others by aligning our hearts with God's will and seeking His guidance and strength, as encouraged in Philippians 4:6-7, "Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus."
22. King David in the Old Testament.
- a. Despite being described as a man after God's own heart (1 Samuel 13:14), David's life was marred by instances of wickedness, such as his adultery with Bathsheba and the murder of her husband Uriah (2 Samuel 11).
  - b. However, when confronted with his sin by the prophet Nathan, David repented sincerely and sought forgiveness from God (2 Samuel 12).
  - c. This narrative illustrates the destructive consequences of wickedness and the importance of genuine repentance and humility before God.
23. Another narrative that illustrates the consequences of wickedness, hypocrisy, and ego is found in the New Testament, particularly in the interactions between Jesus and the religious leaders of His time.

- a. Throughout the Gospels, Jesus consistently condemns the Pharisees and scribes for their hypocrisy and pride.
  - b. In Matthew 23, for example, Jesus delivers a scathing rebuke against the religious leaders, exposing their hypocrisy and warning of the consequences of their actions.
  - c. Despite their outward appearance of righteousness, Jesus reveals the true condition of their hearts, which is characterized by pride, self-righteousness, and a lack of genuine love for God and others.
24. Wickedness, hypocrisy, and ego are not compatible with God's design intent for humanity. They lead to spiritual blindness, relational brokenness, and separation from God. When individuals prioritize their own desires and agendas above God's will and the well-being of others, they deviate from the path of righteousness and become ensnared by sin.
- a. Recognizing the presence of wickedness, hypocrisy, or ego in our lives requires humility and self-awareness. We must be willing to acknowledge our faults and shortcomings before God and seek His forgiveness and transformation.
  - b. Through prayer, Scripture study, and reliance on the Holy Spirit, we can experience a renewal of our minds and hearts, aligning our thoughts, attitudes, and actions with God's truth and righteousness.
  - c. We should strive to cultivate authentic, transparent relationships characterized by humility, honesty, and vulnerability. By rejecting hypocrisy and ego-driven behavior, we create space for genuine connection and mutual support among believers.
  - d. 1 John 2:16 - "For all that is in the world—the desires of the flesh and the desires of the eyes and pride of life—is not from the Father but is from the world."
  - e. Galatians 5:19-21 - Lists the works of the flesh, including idolatry, fits of anger, envy, and divisions, which are manifestations of wickedness and pride.
25. Psalm 90 is a prayer attributed to Moses, the man of God, and it reflects on the eternal nature of God and the transient nature of human life. It offers a meditation on the brevity of human existence,

the inevitability of death, and the need for God's mercy and wisdom in navigating life's challenges.

- a. Job 14:5 - "Since his days are determined, and the number of his months is with you, and you have appointed his limits that he cannot pass."
- b. James 4:14 - "Yet you do not know what tomorrow will bring. What is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes."
- c. Psalm 90 begins by affirming the eternal nature of God, who has been the dwelling place of His people throughout all generations. It contrasts the everlasting existence of God with the fleeting nature of human life, which is like grass that withers and fades away. The psalmist reflects on the brevity of life and the inevitability of death, likening human existence to a passing shadow and a sigh.
- d. Despite the transient nature of life, the psalmist acknowledges God's sovereignty and His ability to sustain His people through all generations. He appeals to God for mercy and compassion, recognizing the consequences of human sin and frailty. The psalmist prays for God's favor to be upon His people, that they may experience His unfailing love and find joy and satisfaction in His presence.
- e. Psalm 90 invites us to reflect on the eternal nature of God and His faithfulness throughout all generations. It encourages us to find comfort and security in His unchanging character, even amidst the uncertainties of life.
- f. The psalmist's meditation on the brevity of life serves as a humbling reminder of our own mortality and the limitations of human existence. It challenges us to live with a sense of urgency and purpose, making the most of every opportunity to honor God and serve others.
- g. Like the psalmist, we can turn to God in prayer, seeking His mercy, compassion, and wisdom to navigate the challenges of life. We can trust in His unfailing love and find refuge in His presence, knowing that He is our dwelling place and our eternal hope.

26. As the leader of God's people, Moses experienced firsthand the

struggles and uncertainties of life in the wilderness.

- a. Moses pours out his heart to God, seeking His mercy and guidance for His people as they journey through the trials and tribulations of life.
  - b. Psalm 90 invites us to reflect on the eternal nature of God, the transient nature of human life, and the need for His mercy and wisdom in navigating life's challenges. It calls us to live with humility, urgency, and trust in God's unfailing love and faithfulness.
  - c. The psalm begins with a declaration of God's eternal nature and His role as the dwelling place of His people throughout all generations. This emphasizes God's sovereignty over time and His unchanging character.
  - d. The psalmist contrasts the eternal nature of God with the brevity and frailty of human life. He uses vivid imagery such as grass that withers, a sigh, and a passing shadow to illustrate the fleetingness of human existence.
  - e. The psalmist acknowledges the consequences of human sin and rebellion against God. He speaks of God's anger and wrath in response to human iniquities, highlighting the need for repentance and forgiveness.
  - f. Despite the sobering reflection on human mortality and sinfulness, the psalmist appeals to God for His mercy and compassion. He asks God to relent from His anger and to show favor to His people, granting them joy and satisfaction in His presence.
  - g. Moses prays for God to teach His people to number their days, that they may gain a heart of wisdom. This emphasizes the importance of living with intentionality and purpose, making the most of every opportunity to honor God and serve others.
  - h. Throughout the psalm, there is an underlying theme of trust in God's mercy and faithfulness. Despite the challenges and uncertainties of life, the psalmist finds refuge in God's presence and relies on His mercy as a source of hope and security.
27. Reflection on God's Work and Power
- a. The psalmist reflects on God's creative power and the majesty of His works. He acknowledges that God is the one who formed

- the earth and the heavens, demonstrating His sovereignty over all creation.
- b. The psalmist compares the passing of generations to the changing of the guard, highlighting the fleeting nature of human life in contrast to God's eternal existence. This underscores the importance of passing on faith and wisdom to future generations.
  - c. In the concluding verses of the psalm, the psalmist appeals to God for His favor and blessing upon His people. He asks God to establish the work of their hands and to make His beauty and favor shine upon them.
  - d. The psalm concludes with a call to worship and praise God for His greatness and faithfulness. The psalmist exalts God as the eternal King, worthy of adoration and praise from all generations.
  - e. Psalm 90 serves as a profound reflection on the eternal nature of God, the brevity of human life, and the importance of seeking God's wisdom, mercy, and favor in all aspects of life. It calls believers to live with humility, intentionality, and trust in God's unfailing love, recognizing His sovereignty over all creation and His faithfulness throughout all generations.
28. Failing to number our days may result in wasted time, missed opportunities, and a lack of purpose or direction in life.
- a. Numbering our days helps us gain a heart of wisdom, enabling us to live with intentionality and purpose.
  - b. God's anger and wrath is consuming and overwhelming, resulting in the brevity and sorrowfulness of human life.
  - c. The psalmist highlights God's timeless perspective and His transcendence over human concepts of time.
  - d. The psalmist compares the passing of generations to the changing of the guard, emphasizing the fleeting nature of human life.
  - e. The psalmist asks God to satisfy His people with His unfailing love, that they may sing for joy and be glad all their days.
29. The psalmist describes human life as lasting only seventy or eighty years, with the best years often marked by toil and trouble.
30. The reference to human life lasting only seventy or eighty years in

Psalm 90:10 is a general observation of the typical lifespan during the time the psalm was written. There is another reference in the Bible to human lifespan that mentions 120 years.

31. In Genesis 6:3, it is stated, "Then the Lord said, 'My Spirit will not contend with humans forever, for they are mortal; their days will be a hundred and twenty years.'" This verse is part of God's declaration before the flood during the time of Noah. Here, God is setting a limit on the remaining lifespan of humans at that time, indicating that they would not live indefinitely but would have a maximum lifespan of 120 years.
32. The psalmist affirms that God's unfailing love endures forever, and His faithfulness continues through all generations.
33. God's unfailing love encompasses mercy. In the Bible, God's unfailing love, often translated as "steadfast love" or "mercy," is a central aspect of His character. Mercy is an expression of God's compassion, kindness, and forgiveness towards those who have sinned or fallen short of His standards.
  - a. Psalm 103:8: "The Lord is compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, abounding in love."
  - b. Lamentations 3:22-23: "Because of the Lord's great love we are not consumed, for his compassions never fail. They are new every morning; great is your faithfulness."
  - c. Ephesians 2:4-5: "But because of his great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy, made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in transgressions—it is by grace you have been saved."
  - d. God's unfailing love is closely associated with His mercy. It is His merciful nature that leads Him to extend grace and forgiveness to humanity, despite our shortcomings. God's love is constant, unwavering, and expressed through His acts of mercy towards His creation.
34. Gaining a heart of wisdom involves understanding the value of time, making wise decisions, and aligning our lives with God's purposes.
  - a. By recognizing the brevity of life, we are motivated to make the most of every opportunity and prioritize what truly matters in light of eternity.
  - b. The psalmist acknowledges God's sovereignty and power as



- the Creator and Sustainer of all things, and he appeals to God for mercy and guidance in light of human frailty and sinfulness.
- c. The psalmist views the passing of time as insignificant in comparison to God's eternity, recognizing that God transcends human concepts of time and space.
35. The psalmist prays for God's favor and blessing upon His people, asking Him to establish the work of their hands and to make His beauty and favor shine upon them.
- a. The psalmist describes human life as fleeting and insignificant in comparison to God's eternal existence, highlighting the need for wisdom and humility in light of this reality.
  - b. The psalmist emphasizes the passing of generations as a reminder of the brevity and uncertainty of human life, underscoring the importance of seeking God's wisdom and guidance.
  - c. The psalmist responds by praying for God's mercy and compassion, asking Him to teach His people to number their days and to grant them wisdom and understanding.
  - d. The psalmist views God's faithfulness and love as enduring and steadfast, extending from generation to generation and providing hope and assurance in the midst of life's uncertainties.
  - e. The phrase emphasizes the importance of recognizing the brevity and fragility of human life and seeking God's wisdom in how we use our time.
36. The overarching message of Psalm 90 is the contrast between the eternal nature of God and the transient nature of human life, highlighting the need for humility, wisdom, and trust in God's unfailing love and faithfulness.
- a. God plays the role of the teacher, guiding us in understanding the significance of time and how to use it wisely.
  - b. Our relationship with God is deepened by learning to prioritize Him and His kingdom in our lives, and it develops an eternal perspective that shapes our values, priorities, and decisions.
  - c. The text encourages us that it's never too late to start numbering our days and seeking wisdom from God, regardless of our past mistakes or missed opportunities.

- d. Ephesians 5:15-16, urges us to make the most of every opportunity, and Matthew 25:14-30, teaches about being faithful stewards of the resources entrusted to us.
  - e. Practical applications of time sensitivity include setting goals, managing time effectively, investing in meaningful relationships, and serving others with love and compassion.
37. The psalmist acknowledges God's anger and wrath in response to human iniquities, leading to the shortness and sorrowfulness of human life.
- a. The psalmist describes God as the dwelling place of His people throughout all generations and as the one who existed before the mountains were born or the earth was brought forth.
  - b. The psalmist compares human life to grass that withers and fades away, and to a sigh that quickly passes.
  - c. The psalmist prays for God to teach His people to number their days, that they may gain a heart of wisdom.
  - d. The psalmist asks God to establish the work of their hands, implying that human efforts are dependent on God's blessing and favor.

### Practice

1. What encouragement can we find in Psalm 90:12 regarding the value of time and the pursuit of wisdom?
2. What is the central theme of Psalm 90?
3. How does the psalmist describe God's eternity in verses 1-2?
4. What does the psalmist compare human life to in verses 5-6?
5. What consequences of human sinfulness does the psalmist acknowledge in verses 7-11?
6. How does the psalmist describe God's anger and wrath in verses 7-11?
7. What is the significance of the phrase "a thousand years in your sight are like a day that has just gone by" in verse 4?
8. What does the psalmist ask God to do in verse 14?
9. How does the psalmist describe the brevity of human life in verse 10?
10. What does the psalmist affirm about God's faithfulness in verse 14?
11. How does the psalmist describe the work of human hands in verse 17?

12. What is the psalmist's attitude towards God's sovereignty and power throughout the psalm?
13. How does the psalmist view the passing of time in relation to God's eternity?
14. What does the psalmist pray for in verses 15-17?
15. How does the psalmist describe the brevity of human life in relation to God's eternity?
16. What does the psalmist pray for in verse 12?
17. What does the psalmist emphasize about the passing of generations in verses 9-10?
18. What is the psalmist's response to the brevity of human life and the inevitability of death?
19. How does the psalmist view God's faithfulness and love throughout the psalm?
20. How does the psalmist describe the passing of generations in verses 9-10?
21. What is the overarching message or lesson of Psalm 90?
22. What is the significance of the phrase "teach us to number our days" in Psalm 90:12?
23. Why is it important for us to number our days according to Psalm 90:12?
24. What does it mean to gain "a heart of wisdom" in Psalm 90:12?
25. How does numbering our days lead to wisdom, according to Psalm 90:12?
26. What role does God play in teaching us to number our days, as stated in Psalm 90:12?
27. What are some practical ways we can apply the principle of numbering our days in our lives?
28. What are the consequences of not numbering our days, as implied in Psalm 90:12?
29. How does the principle of numbering our days impact our relationship with God and our eternal perspective?
30. How does the concept of numbering our days relate to other biblical teachings on time and stewardship?
31. What caused Moses to turn to God for help?
32. How did Moses describe humankind's condition under God's wrath?
33. What imagery is used to highlight humankind's insignificance and

God's greatness?

34. How did Moses feel about God's judgment?
35. What does God's holy light reveal?
36. What did Moses want the Lord to teach him? Why?
37. What promise did Moses make to God in return for His compassion?
38. What does the psalm teach us about the attitude we should have toward ourselves? Toward God?
39. What destroys a sense of self-worth?
40. How can we balance a healthy self-worth with a humble attitude?

## David's Confidence in God's Grace

### Problem

What is David's confidence in God's grace?

### Premise

Using the images of a sheep in the care of a shepherd and of a guest in the home of a generous host, David celebrates the security afforded by God's protection.

### Philosophy

Psalm 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2 He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. 3 He restores my soul; He leads me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; For You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. 5 You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil; My cup runs over. 6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me All the days of my life; And I will dwell in the house of the LORD Forever.

Psalm 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd; I have all that I need. 2 He lets me rest in green meadows; he leads me beside peaceful streams. 3 He renews my strength. He guides me along right paths, bringing honor to his name. 4 Even when I walk through the darkest valley, I will not be afraid, for you are close beside me. Your rod and your staff protect and comfort me. 5 You prepare a feast for me in the presence of my enemies. You honor me by anointing my head with oil. My cup overflows with blessings. 6 Surely your goodness and unfailing love will pursue me all the days of my life, and I will live in the house of the LORD forever.

### Principle

1. The Book of Psalms is part of the third section of the Hebrew Bible, and a book of the Christian Old Testament.
  - a. Written around 1000 BC by King David who grew up tending

sheep as his father was a Shepherd.

- b. In this Psalm, David expresses his great confidence and delight in the constant protection of a loving God.
2. The psalmist employed the figure of a shepherd to recall the blessings he enjoyed from the Lord (Psalm 28:9; 80:1). The metaphor was a natural one for David, the shepherd-king. It was also a common metaphor in the ancient Near East, as many kings compared themselves to shepherds in their leadership capacity. The prophecy of the coming Messiah incorporated the same (Isa. 40:11), and Jesus identified Himself as that expected "Good Shepherd" (John 10:14). He is also called the "Great Shepherd" (Heb. 13:20) and "the Chief Shepherd" (1 Peter 5:4). Because the Lord was David's Shepherd, his needs were met.
3. The first blessing David experienced was spiritual nourishment. As a shepherd leads sheep to fresh grass for feeding, so the Lord leads His people. One who follows the Lord does not lack any spiritual nourishment. Under-shepherds (Acts 20:28; 1 Peter 5:2) are expected to feed the flock (Ezek. 34:1-10; John 21:15-17) as well. Food for the soul is the Word of God (Heb. 5:12-14; 1 Peter 2:2).
4. A second blessing that comes from the Lord's leading is spiritual restoration. As a shepherd leads his sheep to placid waters for rest and cleansing, so the Lord restores or refreshes the soul. Here the spiritual lesson is clear: the Lord provides forgiveness and peace for those who follow Him.
5. The third blessing that comes from the Lord's leading is guidance in the right way (paths of righteousness). A good shepherd knows the right paths on which to bring the sheep home safely. So too the Lord loses none of His sheep, but guides them in the right way. He does so partly because of His reputation (for His name's sake).
6. The fourth blessing from the Lord's leading is protection. If one finds himself in a valley of deep darkness (or shadow of death), he need not fear. The Lord is with him and will protect him. The rod and staff are the shepherd's equipment to protect the sheep in such situations. David was comforted by the Lord's presence and protection. Believers are never in situations the Lord is not aware of, for He never leaves or forsakes His people (Heb. 13:5).
7. The scene changes in verse 5, to a banquet hall where a gracious

host provides lavish hospitality. Under this imagery the psalmist rejoiced in the Lord's provision. What was comforting to David was that this was in the presence of his enemies. Despite impending danger, the Lord spread out a table for him, that is, God provided for him. The image of anointing the head with oil, which was refreshing and soothing, harmonizes with the concept of a gracious host welcoming someone into his home. In view of the table and the oil David knew that his lot in life (his cup) was abundant blessing from the Lord.

8. David realized that the Lord's good loyal love would go with him everywhere through all his life.
  - a. God's blessings on His people remain with them no matter what their circumstance may be (Psalm 27:13; 31:19; 69:16; 86:17; 109:21; 116:12; 142:7; 145:7).
  - b. So he concluded I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. The house of the Lord referred to the sanctuary (tabernacle). For the rest of his life (lit., "length of days") he would enjoy full communion with the Lord.
  - c. In fact the Hebrew verb translated "I will dwell" conveys the idea of returning; the same verb is translated "He restores" (Psalm 23:3).
  - d. Perhaps the psalmist was in some way separated from the sanctuary and full enjoyment of its spiritual benefits.
  - e. His meditation on the Lord's leading and provisions prompted him to recall his communion with the Lord in His presence, in the sanctuary.
9. Psalm 23 reminds us that in life or in death — in times of plenty or want — God is good and worthy of our trust.
  - a. The psalm uses the metaphor of a shepherd's care for his sheep to describe the wisdom, strength and kindness of our God.
  - b. It was by divine design that this Psalm describes the Lord God as our great and caring Shepherd, for although it is often used as a great comfort at a time of death or bereavement, it is equally a Psalm that points to the Lord Jesus Christ as our sustenance and support in every season of our lives.
  - c. For the Lord is our Provider and Peace.

- d. The Lord is our Strength and Stay.
  - e. The Lord is our Righteousness and our Reward.
  - f. The Lord is our Sanctuary and our Shepherd.
10. It was by divine design that David personalized this Psalm to read, "The Lord is MY Shepherd."
- a. He is indeed your Shepherd, He is our Shepherd, and He is the Shepherd of all that love and trust Jesus as Savior, for we are the sheep of His pasture and none can pluck us out of His hands.
  - b. But we can rightly say the Lord is MY Shepherd, for He is with each of us every step of the way, to lead and to comfort, to guard and to guide.
  - c. He is with us in the good times and throughout those difficult days, and He has promised never to leave us nor forsake us but to be our constant Companion and our ever-present Comforter.
11. It was by divine design that the Lord Jesus is represented as a tender shepherd.
- a. The Good Shepherd Who gave His life for His sheep.
  - b. The Great Shepherd Who loves His own with a deep compassion.
  - c. The Chief Shepherd that rescues His scattered straying sheep and gives them life, eternal life, abundant life.
  - d. As the Good Shepherd, He laid down His life for His sheep. His sheep know His voice and follow Him (John 10:11, 14).
12. In Psalm 23, God is using the analogy of sheep and their nature to describe us.
- a. Sheep have a natural tendency to wander off and get lost.
  - b. As believers, we tend to do the same thing.
  - c. It's as Isaiah has said, "We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way" (Isaiah 53:6).
  - d. When sheep go astray, they are in danger of getting lost, being attacked, even killing themselves by drowning or falling off cliffs.
13. Likewise, within our own nature there is a strong tendency to go astray (Romans 7:5; 8:8), following the lusts of our flesh and eyes and pursuing the pride of life (1 John 2:16).



- a. We are like sheep wandering away from the Shepherd through our own futile self-remedies and attempts at self-righteousness.
  - b. It is our nature to drift away (Hebrews 2:1), to reject God, and to break His commandments.
  - c. When we do this, we run the risk of getting lost, even forgetting the way back to God.
  - d. Furthermore, when we turn away from the Lord, we soon find ourselves confronting one enemy after another who will attack us in numerous ways.
14. Sheep are basically helpless creatures who cannot survive long without a shepherd, upon whose care they are totally dependent.
- a. Likewise, like sheep, we are totally dependent upon the Lord to shepherd, protect, and care for us.
  - b. Sheep are essentially dumb animals that do not learn well and are extremely difficult to train.
  - c. They do not have good eyesight, nor do they hear well.
  - d. They are very slow animals who cannot escape predators; they have no camouflage and no weapons for defense such as claws, sharp hooves, or powerful jaws.
15. Furthermore, sheep are easily frightened and become easily confused.
- a. In fact, they have been known to plunge blindly off a cliff following one after another.
  - b. Shepherds in Bible times faced incredible dangers in caring for their sheep, putting their own lives at risk by battling wild animals such as wolves and lions who threatened the flock.
  - c. David was just such a shepherd (1 Samuel 17:34–35).
  - d. In order to be good shepherds, they had to be willing to lay down their lives for the sheep.
16. Jesus declared that He is our Shepherd and demonstrated it by giving His life for us.
- a. “The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many” (Matthew 20:28).
  - b. Through His willing sacrifice, the Lord made salvation possible for all who come to Him in faith (John 3:16).
  - c. In proclaiming that He is the good shepherd, Jesus speaks of “laying down” His life for His sheep (John 10:15, 17–18).

17. Like sheep, we, too, need a shepherd.
  - a. Men are spiritually blind and lost in their sin.
  - b. This is why Jesus spoke of the parable of the lost sheep (Luke 15:4–6).
  - c. He is the Good Shepherd who laid down His life for us.
  - d. He searches for us when we're lost, to save us and to show us the way to eternal life (Luke 19:10).
  - e. We tend to be like sheep, consumed with worry and fear, following after one another.
  - f. By not following or listening to the Shepherd's voice (John 10:27), we can be easily led astray by others to our own destruction.
  - g. Jesus warns those who do not believe and listen to Him: "I did tell you, but you do not believe . . . you do not believe because you are not my sheep. My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand" (John 10:25–28).
18. The shepherd meets the sheep's every need: food, water, rest, safety, and direction.
  - a. When we as believers follow our Shepherd, we know that we will have all we need.
  - b. We will not lack the necessities of life, for He knows exactly what we need (Luke 12:22–30).
19. Sheep will not lie down when they are hungry, nor will they drink from fast-flowing streams.
  - a. Sometimes the shepherd will temporarily dam up a stream so the sheep can quench their thirst.
  - b. Psalm 23:2 speaks of leading the sheep beside the quiet stilled waters.
  - c. The shepherd must lead his sheep because they cannot be driven.
  - d. Instead, the sheep hear the voice of their shepherd and follow him—just as we listen to Jesus Christ in His Word and follow Him (John 10:3–5, 16, 27).
  - e. And if a sheep does wander off, the shepherd will leave the flock in charge of his helpers and search for the lost animal

- (Matthew 9:36; 18:12–14; Luke 15:3–7).
- f. In Psalm 23:3, the Hebrew word translated “paths” means “well-worn paths or ruts.”
  - g. In other words, when sheep wander onto a new path, they start to explore it, which invariably leads them into trouble.
  - h. This passage is closely akin to the warning in Hebrews 13:9: “Do not be carried away by all kinds of strange teachings.”
  - i. The apostle Paul also alludes to this idea in Ephesians 4:14.
20. The shepherd cares for the sheep because He loves them and wants to maintain his own good reputation as a faithful shepherd.
- a. The analogy of the Lord as the Good Shepherd was also applied by Jesus (John 10).
  - b. In declaring that He is the shepherd of the sheep, Jesus is confirming that He is God.
  - c. The Eternal God is our Shepherd. And we would not want it any other way.
  - d. Every heart craves security and purpose, protection and direction, and these desires are fulfilled for those who can truthfully say, ‘The Lord is my Shepherd.’
21. Because the Lord is my shepherd I have protection.
- a. Sheep aren’t strong, quick or intimidating; on the contrary, they need protection.
  - b. While it is comforting to think of the Lord as a shepherd, it is humbling to think of ourselves as sheep.
  - c. We are in danger and need protection.
    - i. The danger we face is because we are separated from the shepherd.
    - ii. The Bible says, ‘All we like sheep have gone astray’ (Isaiah 53:6).
    - iii. God has a path He wants us to tread, a path of following Him and friendship with Him.
    - iv. However, we have all gone astray.
    - v. Our sin takes us away from God and, instead of enjoying His fellowship, we are under His condemnation.
  - d. We can’t get ourselves back on track because
    - i. Our nature is sinful.
    - ii. Not only can we not walk that path, we can’t even want to

- walk that path: we have an inbuilt bias toward sin.
- iii. Our sins are violations of God's law.
  - iv. Even if we somehow had both the desire and ability to walk in fellowship with God, justice would demand our punishment.
- e. We are lost and there is no hope in ourselves and not in religion.
- i. The religions of this world can neither satisfy God nor sanctify sinners.
  - ii. But there is hope in the gospel.
  - iii. The Lord Jesus said that 'the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost' (Luke 19:10).
  - iv. He came as the answer to our problem.
  - v. This can be seen in John 10, where He calls Himself 'the good shepherd' (John 10:11).
  - vi. To save us from God's punishment, He said He would give His life for us.
  - vii. I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep (John 10:11).
  - viii. On the cross, the Lord bore God's judgment against human sin.
  - ix. As Isaiah prophesied, 'All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way; and the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all' (Isaiah 53:6).
  - x. Christ paid the price we never could pay, and then rose in triumph from the dead.
  - xi. The barrier of sin that keeps us from a righteous God has been removed.
- f. To enable us to follow Him and enjoy His friendship, the Lord Jesus said He would give His life to us.
- i. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand (John 10:27-28).
  - ii. His life gives us the ability and appetite to walk that path of obedience that before seemed impossible.

- iii. In Luke 15:4-7 He told this story: What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!' I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.
- iv. The sheep wasn't rescued from danger by its own strength.
- v. It was lifted to safety by the shepherd.
- vi. To be saved from eternal death we must depend on the Good Shepherd.
- vii. The word the Lord used is repent.
- viii. Stop straying, stop struggling, and rest on Christ alone for salvation.
- ix. When the sheep was on the shepherd's shoulders, its safety was entirely in his hands.
- x. The only way for it to be lost again was if the shepherd let it down or let it go.
- xi. Likewise, in the matter of salvation, when someone believes on the Lord Jesus for salvation, his safety is entirely in the Lord's hands.
- xii. He has promised He will never let go of His sheep.
- xiii. He said, 'I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand' (John 10:28).
- g. In John 10:8 the Lord mentions two threats to the sheep's safety: thieves and robbers.
  - i. Thieves prey on the ignorance of their victims, stealing from them by stealth.
  - ii. Robbers prey on the weakness of their victims, stealing from them by strength.
  - iii. But those who know the Lord as shepherd have nothing

- to fear.
  - iv. Because He is the all-knowing, all-powerful shepherd, no thief and no robber can steal us away.
  - v. In Christ we have perfect safety.
- 22. Because the Lord is my shepherd I have direction.
  - a. As far as getting to heaven is concerned, the Bible teaches that the Lord carries the Christian there – it doesn't depend on the believer at all.
  - b. But as far as getting through life is concerned, the Bible indicates that the Christian must follow the Lord.
  - c. This gives the Christian real direction in life.
    - i. Twice over in Psalm 23 David says that the Lord leads him.
    - ii. He wasn't wandering aimlessly; he was being directed by the Lord.
    - iii. This gives contentment, filling every day with eternal significance.
    - iv. I can recognize that the Lord has me where He has me for a purpose, which is to glorify Him.
  - d. In the first three verses of Psalm 23 the scene is bright and peaceful.
    - i. In the first three verses David had been talking about the Lord leading him,
    - ii. In verse 4 the scene changes.
    - iii. Instead of the green pastures we are now in a dark valley.
    - iv. In verse 4 he is now talking to the Lord who is with him.
    - v. In the valley the Lord came particularly near to David.
    - vi. We all discover that the Lord is 'a very present help in trouble' (Psalm 46:1).
    - vii. When troubles and difficulties come, I know I'm not the victim of blind fate; rather, the Lord has led me here.
    - viii. And though I may not understand why, I know He does.
    - ix. My shepherd is good – He gave His life for the sheep.
    - x. Even in the bad times He is a shepherd I can trust.
- 23. The significance of Psalm 23 lies in its portrayal of God's intimate care and provision for His people, offering comfort and assurance amidst life's challenges. (Psalm 23:1-6)

24. The imagery of God as a shepherd resonates with believers because it highlights His loving guidance, protection, and provision, echoing the relationship between a shepherd and his sheep. (Psalm 23:1-6; John 10:11)
25. King David, who grew up tending sheep, is traditionally credited with authorship of Psalm 23, drawing from his personal experiences and deep faith in God. (Psalm 23:1; 1 Samuel 16:11)
26. The metaphor of God as a shepherd emphasizes His role in leading, caring for, and protecting His people, while believers are depicted as dependent and vulnerable, relying on His guidance and provision. (Psalm 23:1-6; Isaiah 40:11)
27. Psalm 23 portrays God's care and provision for His people through imagery of green pastures, still waters, restoration, guidance, protection, and abundant blessings. (Psalm 23:1-6)
28. Parallels between a shepherd's care for his sheep and God's care for His people include guidance, protection, provision, intimacy, and sacrificial love. (Psalm 23:1-6; John 10:11-18)
29. Psalm 23 emphasizes the believer's dependence on God for guidance, provision, protection, and comfort, illustrating the intimate relationship between the Shepherd and His sheep (Psalm 23:1-6; John 10:27-28).
30. In times of trouble, Psalm 23 provides comfort and assurance by reminding believers of God's presence, protection, and guidance, even in the midst of adversity (Psalm 23:4; Isaiah 43:2).
31. Saying, "The Lord is my shepherd" in a personal context signifies a deep, intimate relationship with God, acknowledging His role as Provider, Protector, and Guide in one's life. (Psalm 23:1; John 10:14)
32. Jesus fulfills the role of the Good Shepherd mentioned in Psalm 23 by laying down His life for His sheep, guiding them, and offering eternal life and security to those who follow Him. (John 10:11, 27-28)
33. Sheep share characteristics with human nature, such as vulnerability, dependence, tendency to wander, and need for guidance and protection, illustrating believers' reliance on God (Isaiah 53:6; John 10:3-5).
34. Straying from the Shepherd's guidance exposes believers to spiritual dangers, including sin, temptation, and spiritual harm, emphasizing the importance of remaining close to God and following His lead

- (John 10:8; Ephesians 4:14).
35. Following the Shepherd's direction in life involves obedience, trust, and reliance on His guidance, allowing Him to lead and guide believers in paths of righteousness and purpose. (Psalm 23:3; Proverbs 3:5-6)
  36. Believers have assurances in times of trouble, knowing that the Lord is with them, comforting them, protecting them, and ultimately delivering them from fear and harm. (Psalm 23:4; Isaiah 41:10)
  37. The analogy of sheep wandering off applies to believers' spiritual lives by highlighting the dangers of straying from God's guidance and the need for repentance, restoration, and reliance on the Shepherd. (Luke 15:4-7; 1 Peter 2:25)
  38. The Shepherd's protection gives believers security and confidence, assuring them of His presence, care, and deliverance from harm, even in the face of enemies or trials. (Psalm 23:1-6; Psalm 46:1)
  39. Believers' safety and salvation depend on the Good Shepherd, Jesus Christ, who laid down His life for His sheep, providing eternal life and security that cannot be taken away. (John 10:11, 28-29)
  40. The Lord provides guidance and direction to His people through His Word, His Spirit, prayer, and the counsel of fellow believers, leading them in paths of righteousness and fulfilling His purposes for their lives. (Psalm 23:3; Psalm 119:105)
  41. Jesus exemplifies the role of the Shepherd by leading and caring for His followers, seeking the lost, providing salvation, and offering abundant life and security to those who follow Him. (Luke 19:10; John 10:11, 27-28)
  42. Practical steps believers can take to follow the Shepherd's guidance include studying His Word, praying for direction, seeking wise counsel, obeying His commands, and trusting in His promises, experiencing His protection and provision in their lives. (Psalm 23:1-6; Proverbs 3:5-6)
  43. The analogy of the Shepherd and His sheep applies to believers' daily lives and relationships by reminding them of their dependence on God's guidance, provision, and protection, as well as the need to follow His lead and trust in His care for them. (Psalm 23:1-6; John 10:27-28)
  44. Psalm 23 portrays God as a loving and caring Shepherd who



- provides for, protects, and guides His people.
- a. Believers are depicted as dependent sheep who rely on the Shepherd's guidance and provision for their safety and well-being.
  - b. The imagery of God as a shepherd resonates with believers, highlighting His intimate relationship with them and His faithfulness in every season of life.
  - c. Through the example of Jesus Christ as the Good Shepherd, believers find assurance of salvation, security, and direction, knowing that He leads them in paths of righteousness and accompanies them through every trial and challenge.
  - d. As believers follow the Shepherd's guidance and trust in His promises, they experience His abundant blessings, comfort, and peace.
45. Psalm 23 offers timeless truths about God's care and provision for His people, portraying Him as a loving and faithful Shepherd who leads, protects, and sustains His sheep.
- a. Believers find comfort and assurance in the Shepherd's presence and guidance, knowing that He is with them in every circumstance and will never leave nor forsake them.
  - b. Through the example of Jesus Christ as the Good Shepherd, believers experience the fullness of life and salvation, resting securely in His care and following His lead with confidence and trust.
  - c. As we meditate on the truths of Psalm 23 and apply its principles to our lives, we find peace, joy, and fulfillment.
46. In Psalm 23, King David beautifully depicts the intimate relationship between God and His people using the imagery of a shepherd and his sheep.
- a. The psalm begins with a profound declaration: "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want."
  - b. Here, David acknowledges God's provision and care, affirming his trust in the Lord's guidance and provision.
47. David vividly portrays the shepherd's role in providing for his flock, leading them to green pastures and still waters.
- a. This imagery speaks to God's provision for His people's physical needs and His ability to lead them to places of rest and

- refreshment.
- b. The mention of "green pastures" and "still waters" symbolizes God's abundant blessings and His ability to satisfy the soul's deepest longings.
48. David emphasizes the shepherd's role in restoring the soul and leading in paths of righteousness.
- a. This highlights God's transforming work in the lives of His people, bringing healing, restoration, and guidance in walking the paths of righteousness and obedience.
49. The psalm takes a poignant turn as David acknowledges the reality of walking through the valley of the shadow of death.
- a. Yet, even in the face of danger and uncertainty, David expresses unwavering trust in God's presence and protection.
  - b. This illustrates the believer's confidence in God's faithfulness, even in the midst of life's darkest moments.
50. David concludes the psalm with a powerful declaration of God's goodness and mercy following His people all the days of their lives. This affirms God's steadfast love and faithfulness throughout the believer's journey, culminating in the eternal dwelling in the presence of the Lord.
51. Psalm 23 serves as a profound reminder of God's intimate care and provision for His people.
- a. Through the imagery of a shepherd and his sheep, David paints a picture of God's loving guidance, protection, and provision in every aspect of life.
  - b. The psalm underscores the believer's dependence on God and His faithfulness to lead them through every trial and challenge.
52. We can find comfort and assurance in Psalm 23 by trusting in God's provision and guidance in our lives.
- a. Like sheep under the care of a shepherd, we can rest in the knowledge that God will lead us to places of rest and nourishment, even in the midst of life's uncertainties.
  - b. The psalm encourages us to cultivate a deep sense of trust in God's faithfulness and to rely on His presence and guidance in every season of life.
53. Throughout the Old Testament, God's role as a shepherd is exemplified in His care for His people.

- a. In Exodus, God leads the Israelites out of bondage in Egypt, guiding them through the wilderness and providing for their needs.
  - b. Similarly, in the book of Isaiah, God promises to gather His scattered flock and lead them to safe pastures, demonstrating His role as the Good Shepherd.
54. In the New Testament, Jesus identifies Himself as the Good Shepherd who lays down His life for His sheep (John 10:11).
- a. Jesus' sacrificial death on the cross serves as the ultimate expression of God's love and care for His people, providing redemption and salvation for all who believe.
  - b. Additionally, Jesus' parable of the lost sheep (Luke 15:3-7) highlights God's relentless pursuit of His lost sheep, underscoring His desire to seek and save the lost.
55. The analogy of sheep wandering off illustrates believers' tendency to stray from God's guidance and fall into sin.
56. Isaiah 53:6 compares humans to sheep who have gone astray, emphasizing the universal need for redemption and restoration.
57. Ephesians 4:14 warns against being carried away by false teachings, emphasizing the importance of remaining grounded in God's truth to avoid deception.
58. Psalm 46:1 declares that God is a present help in trouble, providing comfort and security to His people in times of distress.
59. The concept of salvation and safety in the context of the Good Shepherd emphasizes Jesus Christ's sacrificial death for His sheep.
60. John 10:11 describes Jesus as the Good Shepherd who lays down His life for His sheep, ensuring their eternal security and salvation.
61. Proverbs 3:5-6 encourages believers to trust in the Lord with all their hearts and lean not on their own understanding, acknowledging Him in all their ways for direction.
62. Psalm 23:3 describes Him leading believers in paths of righteousness for His name's sake, indicating His active involvement in their lives.
63. Believers have assurances of the Lord's presence and protection in times of trouble.
64. Psalm 23:4 reassures that even in the valley of the shadow of death, believers need not fear evil, for the Lord is with them, comforting and guiding them with His rod and staff.

65. Jesus exemplifies the role of the Shepherd by seeking the lost, providing salvation, and offering abundant life and security to His followers.
66. Luke 19:10 declares that the Son of Man came to seek and save the lost, demonstrating His compassion and care for His sheep.
67. Believers should hear the Word of God, believe it, become it, and obey it to follow the Shepherd's guidance and experience His protection in their lives.
68. Psalm 23:1-6 highlights the Lord's provision and care for His people, encouraging believers to rely on Him for direction and protection.
69. Believers depend on God's guidance, provision, and protection in their daily lives and relationships.
70. John 10:27-28 emphasizes the importance of hearing and following the Shepherd's voice, experiencing His abundant blessings and security as His sheep.
71. In Mark 6:34, Jesus, looking on the multitude, was 'moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd.'
  - a. It was a grief to His heart to see these lost souls.
  - b. If you don't know the Lord as your shepherd, you are the object of His pity.
  - c. But don't go on without Him.
  - d. Peter reminded his readers of their conversion by telling them, 'you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls' (1 Peter 2:25).
  - e. Return to the Shepherd and enjoy the protection and direction only He can give.
72. Psalm 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not be in want. 2 He makes me lie down in green pastures, he leads me beside quiet waters, 3 he restores my soul. He guides me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4 Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me. 5 You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows. 6 Surely goodness and love will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever.

## Practice

1. What sometimes threatens your peace of mind or sense of security?
2. What do people usually take for granted?
3. When do you most want peace and quiet?
4. What is the significance of Psalm 23 in the context of the Old Testament?
5. How does the imagery of God as a shepherd resonate with believers?
6. Who is traditionally credited with authorship of Psalm 23, and what is his background?
7. Explain the metaphor of God as a shepherd and believers as sheep.
8. How does Psalm 23 portray God's care and provision for His people?
9. What are some parallels between the role of a shepherd and God's care for His people?
10. In what ways does Psalm 23 emphasize the believer's dependence on God?
11. What does it mean to say, "The Lord is my shepherd" in a personal context?
12. How does Jesus fulfill the role of the Good Shepherd mentioned in Psalm 23?
13. Describe the characteristics of sheep and their similarities to human nature.
14. What are the dangers of straying from the Shepherd's guidance, and how can believers avoid them?
15. Explain the concept of salvation and safety in the context of the Good Shepherd.
16. What does it mean for believers to follow the Shepherd's direction in their lives?
17. What assurances do believers have in times of trouble, according to Psalm 23:4?
18. How did David describe the Lord?
19. What is God like?
20. What mental picture did David use to describe his role in relationship with the Lord?
21. What comforted David?
22. How does the Lord provide for His people?

23. How did God help David?
24. What motivates God to guide His people?
25. What gave David the confidence to face death?
26. How was David comforted in difficult times?
27. What were David's fears?
28. How far does the guidance and protection of the Lord extend for His people?
29. How does God provide for His children, even in the face of death?
30. How does God honor those He loves?
31. What did the Lord give to David?
32. How has the Lord guided you through difficult times?
33. What do you think David meant when he said that his cup overflowed?
34. David spoke of a shepherd and sheep—how would you picture your relationship with the Lord?
35. In what ways does God "restore our souls"?
36. What are some of your fears?
37. How can you follow David's example in dealing with your fears?
38. How has God provided for your needs in the past?
39. How has Psalm 23 changed your perspective of the challenges you are facing?
40. How does the Shepherd's protection give believers security and confidence?

## **Man Is To Rule and Be in Charge**

### Problem

Why does the man have to rule and be in charge?

### Premise

Sin alienates us from God and His love.

### Philosophy

Genesis 3:1-24.

### Principle

1. In the book of Genesis, the third chapter unfolds a pivotal moment in human history – the Fall of Man. Within this narrative lies Genesis 3:16, a verse that reveals the consequences of Adam and Eve's disobedience and the far-reaching effects of sin on humanity. Through exploration of this verse and related themes, we delve into profound insights about human nature, God's character, and the redemptive plan He sets in motion.
2. Genesis 3:16 portrays the aftermath of Adam and Eve's rebellion against God's command in the Garden of Eden. It speaks to the woman's pain in childbirth and her desire for control over her husband, highlighting the distortion of relationships and roles brought about by sin. This verse serves as a sobering reminder of the consequences of disobedience and the brokenness introduced into the world as a result. Yet, amidst the darkness of sin's effects, glimpses of God's mercy and grace emerge as He provides a promise of redemption and restoration.
3. When a thing happens for you that you want and like that does not line up with God's Word, God did not send it and it is not a blessing from Him?
4. The principle that blessings from God align with His Word can be found in various passages throughout the Bible.
5. Believers align their desires and requests with God's will (1 John 5:14). When something is in line with God's Word and His will, it is more likely to be a genuine blessing from Him. However, if our desires or experiences contradict God's Word or go against His commands, they may not be aligned with His will.

6. God's gifts are good and perfect, implying that anything contrary to His nature or Word cannot be considered a true blessing from Him (James 1:17).
7. While we may receive things that we desire and enjoy, if they conflict with God's Word or are not in line with His will, we should exercise discernment and caution in labeling them as blessings from God. It's essential to seek guidance from scripture and prayerfully discern whether something aligns with God's Word and His character before considering it a blessing from Him.
8. When a thing happens for you that you want and like that does not line up with God's Word, God did not send it and it is not a blessing from Him. God's blessings are aligned with His Word and His will.
9. Blessings from God are good and perfect, indicating that anything contrary to His nature or Word may not be from Him.
10. God gives good gifts to His children, reinforcing the idea that blessings from Him are aligned with His goodness and character (Matthew 7:11; 1 John 5:14).
11. While God may allow us to experience various things in life, not all of them are necessarily blessings from Him. Sometimes, our desires and preferences may lead us astray from God's will, and what we perceive as blessings may not be in alignment with His Word. Therefore, it's essential for Christians to discern whether the things they desire or experience are consistent with God's Word and His will.
12. We want something that does not line up with the Word of God and we get it and then we say that God blessed. What is that?
13. When someone desires something that goes against the teachings or principles of God's Word and then receives it, attributing it to God's blessing, it could be a result of misunderstanding, misinterpretation or self-centered narcissism.
  - a. People often desire things that may not align with God's Word because of their personal preferences, ambitions, or worldly desires.
  - b. Sometimes, individuals may misinterpret their desires or outcomes as God's blessing due to a lack of understanding of His Word or His will for their lives.
  - c. In some cases, individuals may be deceived by false teachings



- or misled by their own desires, leading them to believe that something contrary to God's Word is a blessing from Him.
- d. Certain situations or individuals may manipulate others into believing that their desires are God's blessings, even if they contradict His Word.
  - e. People may rationalize their desires or actions by attributing them to God's blessing, especially if they bring temporary pleasure or fulfillment.
14. God's blessings are always in alignment with His Word and His will for our lives. If something goes against His teachings, it's unlikely to be a true blessing from Him, even if it seems favorable in the moment. It's crucial for believers to discern and test everything against the standard of God's Word to avoid being misled or deceived by false blessings.
15. God's Word guides our steps and decisions (Psalm 119:105).
- a. Some paths seem right to us but ultimately lead away from God's truth (Proverbs 14:12).
  - b. The account of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden serves as an example of desiring something contrary to God's Word. Eve desired the forbidden fruit, which led to disobedience and the introduction of sin into the world (Genesis 3:6).
  - c. The story of Balaam and his desire for wealth illustrates how pursuing personal gain over obedience to God's commands can lead to negative consequences (Numbers 22:21-34).
16. Jesus teaches the importance of prioritizing God's kingdom and righteousness above earthly desires (Matthew 6:33).
- a. Jesus warns against self-deception, emphasizing that not everyone who claims to have received blessings or done miracles in His name will enter the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 7:21-23).
  - b. When Peter desired something contrary to God's plan (for Jesus to avoid the cross), Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me; you do not have in mind the concerns of God, but merely human concerns" (Matthew 16:23).
  - c. James explains the process of temptation and how desires, when unchecked and contrary to God's Word, can lead to sin

and death (James 1:13-15).

17. It is important to align our desires with God's Word and seek His will above our own preferences or worldly pursuits. When our desires are in harmony with God's Word, we can trust that the blessings we receive are indeed from Him.
18. Desires aligned with God's Word lead to blessings and fulfillment (Psalm 1:1-3; Matthew 6:33).
19. Desires, when unchecked and contrary to God's Word, lead to sin and death (Proverbs 14:12; James 1:13-15).
20. Seeking first God's kingdom and righteousness ensures that blessings will be provided (Matthew 6:33).
21. The story of Balaam illustrates the consequences of pursuing personal gain over obedience to God (Matthew 7:21-23).
22. Jesus rebuked Peter for having desires contrary to God's plan (Matthew 16:23).
23. God's Word guides our decisions and desires (Psalm 119:105).
24. The story of Balaam reveals the dangers of desires conflicting with God's commands (Numbers 22:21-34).
25. There is a difference between our ways and God's ways (Isaiah 55:8-9).
26. Contrasts desires of the flesh with desires of the Spirit (Romans 8:5-6).
27. Genesis 3:6 exemplifies desiring something contrary to God's Word.
28. Matthew 16:26 teaches about the value of gaining the whole world versus losing one's soul.
29. Luke 12:22-30 reassures believers about God's provision and care.
30. 1 Corinthians 10:13 offers encouragement regarding facing temptations and desires.
31. 1 John 2:15-17 cautions against desires for worldly things.
32. Philippians 4:6-7 teaches about presenting our desires and requests to God.
33. Hebrews 13:5 reminds believers of God's faithfulness in satisfying our desires.
34. John 10:27-28 affirms the security of believers in the Good Shepherd's care.
35. Galatians 5:16-17 provides guidance for living by the Spirit and overcoming sinful desires.

36. Eve desired the fruit that appeared pleasing to her eyes and desirable for gaining wisdom, despite God's command not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This desire led to disobedience and sin, resulting in shame and separation from God's presence. Similarly, when we desire things that do not align with God's Word, we risk disobeying His commands and experiencing the consequences of sin. Just as Eve's desire for wisdom led to disobedience, our desires must be aligned with God's Word to avoid falling into temptation and sin.
37. Eve's desire for wisdom, coupled with the appealing appearance of the fruit, led her to prioritize her own understanding over obedience to God. This disobedience resulted in immediate consequences: shame and a sense of nakedness. Similarly, when we prioritize our desires over God's will, we open ourselves up to spiritual vulnerability and distance from God.
38. While some desires may seem attractive and appealing on the surface, they can lead us down paths of disobedience and spiritual harm (Genesis 3:6). Just as Eve was deceived by the outward appearance of the fruit, we must exercise discernment and align our desires with God's Word to avoid falling into temptation.
39. By aligning our desires with God's Word and exercising discernment, we can avoid the pitfalls of disobedience and experience the blessings of obedience and fellowship with God.
40. As a result of Adam and Eve's disobedience, God pronounces specific consequences for the woman, including increased pain in childbirth and a desire for control over her husband, who will rule over her (Genesis 3:16).
41. God's intended order and harmony in human relationships due to sin. The pain in childbirth signifies the physical and emotional challenges that women would face in the process of bringing forth life, a stark departure from the intended ease and joy of procreation in God's original design. Additionally, the desire for control over her husband reflects a distortion of the marital relationship, with the woman seeking to assert dominance rather than embracing the complementary roles of partnership and mutual submission.
42. The application of this lesson emphasizes the broader consequences of sin on human relationships and societal structures. It serves as a

- reminder of the brokenness and dysfunction that entered the world through disobedience to God's commands. In examining this verse, believers are prompted to reflect on the ways in which sin continues to impact interpersonal dynamics, marriages, and families today.
43. While the effects of sin have wrought pain and discord in human relationships, Jesus offers reconciliation and healing. Through His sacrificial death and resurrection, believers can experience forgiveness, restoration, and the transformation of broken relationships. Thus, while Genesis 3:16 highlights the consequences of sin, it also points to the hope and redemption found in Christ.
  44. Just as Eve desired the fruit of the forbidden tree despite God's command not to eat from it, her actions led to consequences that were contrary to God's original design for humanity. Similarly, when we pursue desires that conflict with God's Word, we may experience adverse outcomes or consequences.
  45. Eve's desire for the forbidden fruit stemmed from a belief that it would bring wisdom and knowledge, but it ultimately led to disobedience and separation from God. Likewise, when we prioritize our own desires over God's commands, we risk falling into patterns of sin and seeking control over our lives, relationships, and circumstances.
  46. The consequences outlined in Genesis 3:16 highlight the distortion of relationships caused by sin. In the context of marriage, the desire for control and the imposition of authority reflect a disruption of the mutual partnership and harmony that God intended for spouses. Similarly, when our desires lead us away from God's principles of love, humility, and mutual submission, relationships can become strained and dysfunctional.
  47. Despite the consequences of sin depicted in Genesis 3:16, God's overarching plan includes redemption and restoration through Jesus Christ. Through His sacrifice on the cross, Jesus offers forgiveness for sin and the opportunity for reconciliation with God and others. As believers, we are called to align our desires with God's Word, trusting in His wisdom and guidance for our lives.
  48. Eve's experience serves as a cautionary example for believers, reminding us of the importance of obedience to God's Word and the dangers of allowing our desires to lead us astray. By studying her story and the consequences of her actions, we can gain insight into

- the significance of aligning our desires with God's will and seeking His guidance in all aspects of life.
49. The serpent questioned God's command and planted doubt in Eve's mind regarding the consequences of disobedience (Genesis 3:1-5).
  50. Eve acknowledged God's command but added an extra prohibition about not touching the fruit, possibly indicating an additional safeguard against disobedience (Genesis 3:2-3).
  51. The serpent falsely claimed that eating the forbidden fruit would not lead to death but would instead result in increased knowledge and wisdom, making them like God (Genesis 3:4-5).
  52. Eve was enticed by the fruit's appearance, believing it to be desirable for gaining wisdom (Genesis 3:6).
  53. Adam willingly ate the fruit that Eve offered him (Genesis 3:6).
  54. Their eyes were opened, and they became aware of their nakedness, prompting feelings of shame (Genesis 3:7).
  55. They attempted to cover their nakedness by sewing fig leaves together (Genesis 3:7).
  56. They hid from God among the trees (Genesis 3:8).
  57. They hid because they were afraid due to their awareness of their sin and nakedness (Genesis 3:10).
  58. Adam blamed Eve for giving him the fruit, and indirectly blamed God for giving him Eve (Genesis 3:12).
  59. Eve blamed the serpent for deceiving her (Genesis 3:13).
  60. The serpent was cursed to crawl on its belly and would face hostility from humanity, ultimately resulting in its defeat by the seed of the woman (Genesis 3:14-15).
  61. Eve would experience increased pain in childbirth and would desire to control her husband, but he would rule over her (Genesis 3:16).
  62. There will be ongoing spiritual conflict between humanity and Satan, culminating in Christ's victory over evil (Genesis 3:15).
  63. Adam's role as headship reflects God's design for order and authority within the family and society (Genesis 3:16; Ephesians 5:22-24).
  64. This reflects God's established order of leadership and responsibility within the family and society (Genesis 3:16; Ephesians 5:22-33).
  65. Adam's leadership role entails responsibility and accountability for the well-being of his family, while Eve's role involves supporting and assisting Adam (Genesis 3:16; Ephesians 5:22-33).

66. Sin introduces discord, conflict, and distortion into relationships, leading to struggles for dominance and control (Genesis 3:16; Romans 5:12).
67. Disobedience to God's Word leads to sin, brokenness, and the distortion of God's intended order and relationships (Genesis 3:1-16; Romans 6:23).
68. The promise of the seed of the woman crushing the serpent's head foreshadows Christ's victory over sin and Satan through His death and resurrection (Genesis 3:15; Romans 16:20).
69. Despite their sin, God confronts Adam and Eve with the consequences of their actions while also providing a promise of redemption through the seed of the woman (Genesis 3:14-15).
70. Temptation exploits human desires and vulnerabilities, leading to the choice of self-gratification over obedience to God's command (Genesis 3:6).
71. They attempt to hide their guilt, shift blame onto others, and seek to cover their shame through their own efforts (Genesis 3:8-13).
72. The enmity between the serpent and the woman's seed anticipates the ultimate defeat of Satan by Jesus Christ through His death and resurrection (Genesis 3:15; Colossians 2:15).
73. The pain of childbirth and the struggle for equality and authority in relationships reflect the ongoing effects of sin on human society (Genesis 3:16; 1 Timothy 2:12-15).
74. Adam's leadership reflects Christ's authority and sacrificial love for His bride, the church, highlighting the spiritual significance of marriage and family (Ephesians 5:22-33).
75. Their disobedience points out the importance of faithfulness, obedience, and reliance on God's Word as the foundation for righteous living (Proverbs 3:5-6; James 1:22-25).
76. Adam and Eve's sin introduces brokenness, suffering, and relational strife into the world, affecting subsequent generations and necessitating the need for redemption and restoration (Romans 5:12-21).
77. Both instances involve deception, testing of obedience to God's Word, and the choice between self-gratification and submission to God's will (Matthew 4:1-11).
78. The prophecy of the seed of the woman points to Jesus Christ as the

- ultimate victor over sin, Satan, and death, offering salvation and restoration to all who believe in Him (John 3:16; Revelation 21:1-5).
79. The consequences of disobedience to God's commands, sin leads to death (Romans 6:23).
- Paul echoes the consequences faced by Adam and Eve after their disobedience in the garden.
  - Believers are reminded of the seriousness of sin and the importance of aligning their actions with God's Word to avoid negative consequences.
80. James describes the process by which sinful desires lead to sinful actions (James 1:14-15).
- When individuals prioritize their own desires over God's commands, they become susceptible to temptation and ultimately fall into sin.
  - Believers are encouraged to guard their hearts against sinful desires and to submit their will to God, trusting in His wisdom and guidance to lead them away from temptation.
81. Believers have a framework for healthy, God-honoring relationships within the context of marriage (Ephesians 5:22-33).
- It highlights the importance of mutual submission and sacrificial love, countering the distortion of relationships caused by sin.
  - Believers are called to apply these principles to their own marriages and relationships, seeking to cultivate mutual respect, love, and unity in accordance with God's design.
82. God is faithful to forgive sins and cleanse believers from unrighteousness through confession and repentance (1 John 1:9).
- Redemption and restoration is offered through Jesus Christ.
  - Believers are encouraged to humbly confess their sins to God and receive His forgiveness, experiencing the transformative power of His grace in their lives.
83. Learn from past mistakes (1 Corinthians 10:11-13).
- Paul reflects on the lessons to be learned from Israel's history of disobedience and rebellion against God. Believers are warned to not repeat the mistakes of the past but to rely on God's faithfulness and provision in times of temptation.
  - Believers are urged to heed the lessons of Scripture and guard against the pitfalls of sin and disobedience, trusting in God's

- faithfulness to provide a way of escape from temptation.
84. Does my disobedience to God's Word affect my grand children and possibly my great grand children? If so how? And how can the results of my disobedience be stoooped?
  85. Each person is accountable for their own actions before God. While there may be generational patterns of sin and its consequences, individuals have the opportunity to break free from those patterns through repentance and obedience to God's Word (Exodus 20:5-6; Numbers 14:18; Ezekiel 18:20).
  86. To stop the results of disobedience from impacting future generations, it's essential to seek forgiveness and restoration through Christ. Repentance, turning away from sin, and aligning one's life with God's Word are crucial steps in breaking the cycle of disobedience.
  87. While disobedience to God's Word can have far-reaching consequences, individuals have the opportunity to break free from those consequences through repentance, obedience, and faith in God's grace and mercy (Psalm 103:17-18).
  88. If I want to keep the pleasures that I attained outside of God's Word, can I do that without painful consequences later?
  89. Scripture consistently teaches that pursuing pleasures outside of God's Word, or in disobedience to His commands, ultimately leads to negative consequences. While temporary enjoyment may be experienced, the long-term outcomes often involve pain, suffering, and spiritual consequences.
  90. When we pursue the desires of the flesh, seeking pleasure outside of God's will, we are sowing seeds that will eventually yield destruction and suffering. While immediate gratification may be obtained, the long-term consequences are inevitable (Galatians 6:7-8).
  91. True joy and lasting pleasure are found in God's presence and in alignment with His will. Pursuing pleasures outside of God's Word may provide temporary satisfaction, but it cannot compare to the eternal joy and fulfillment found in relationship with Him (Psalm 16:11).
  92. Scripture teaches that seeking pleasures outside of God's Word may lead to temporary enjoyment but ultimately results in negative consequences and spiritual emptiness. True joy and fulfillment are found in obedience to God's commands and in relationship with Him.



93. The pursuit of one's own way without regard for the Word of God often leads to spiritual blindness, rebellion, and ultimately, destruction. Scripture provides clear warnings about the consequences of disregarding God's Word and following our own desires.
94. While following our own way may seem right or satisfying in the moment, the ultimate outcome is spiritual and eternal death (Proverbs 14:12). This emphasizes the importance of seeking God's guidance and aligning our ways with His Word.
95. Humanity tends to stray from God's ways and pursue our own desires. However, it also underscores the consequence of our actions—Jesus bore the weight of our sin and rebellion on the cross, highlighting the seriousness of following our own way (Isaiah 53:6).
96. Following our own way leads to destruction (Proverbs 14:12; 16:25).
97. Scripture warns against the folly of seeking our own way without regard for God's Word. While it may seem right or satisfying in the moment, the ultimate outcome is spiritual death and separation from God. It underscores the necessity of aligning our ways with His Word and seeking His guidance in all things.
98. According to Scripture, God's blessings are always in alignment with His Word and His character. He does not contradict Himself or go against His own standards. Therefore, blessings from God will never be contrary to His Word.
99. Every good gift we receive comes from God, and He is consistent and unchanging in His nature. Since God is holy and righteous, His gifts will always align with His Word (James 1:17).
100. God only withholds what is not good for us. Therefore, if something is truly a blessing from God, it will be good and will not contradict His Word (Psalm 84:11).
101. God, our heavenly Father, gives good gifts to His children. Just as earthly parents want to give their children what is good for them, God desires to bless His children with gifts that are in line with His goodness and love (Matthew 7:9-11).
102. When we align our desires and requests with God's will (which is revealed in His Word), He hears and answers our prayers. If something is contrary to His Word, it cannot be according to His will (1 John 5:14-15).

103. Scripture teaches us that God's blessings are always in harmony with His Word and His character. He is a loving and wise Father who desires the best for His children and gives good gifts that align with His perfect will. Therefore, blessings from God will never contradict His Word.
104. In Christ, we find healing for brokenness, restoration for what is lost, and the promise of eternal life (Genesis 3:16).
105. The concept of man ruling or being in charge has theological, social, and practical implications that are rooted in the biblical narrative.
106. God entrusts mankind with stewardship and dominion over the created world, reflecting His authority as the Creator. This dominion extends to all aspects of earthly existence, including relationships, resources, and responsibilities (Genesis 1:26-28; Psalm 8:6-8; Hebrews 2:6-8).
107. Within the context of marriage, the husband is given the role of headship, mirroring Christ's leadership over the church. This leadership entails sacrificial love, responsibility, and accountability (Ephesians 5:22-24; 1 Corinthians 11:3; Colossians 3:18-19).
108. This passage addresses the roles and responsibilities of men and women within the church and emphasizes the order of creation as a basis for authority and submission (1 Timothy 2:11-14; 1 Corinthians 14:34-35; Titus 2:3-5).
109. This verse underscores the hierarchical structure of authority within God's design, with Christ as the ultimate authority and source of leadership (1 Corinthians 11:3; Colossians 1:18; Hebrews 3:6).
110. Submission within the marital relationship is portrayed as consistent with God's will and character, rendering harmony, order, and mutual respect (Colossians 3:18; Titus 2:5; 1 Peter 3:1-6).
111. In conclusion, the concept of man ruling or being in charge is deeply rooted in the biblical narrative, reflecting God's ordained order and purpose for human relationships and authority. From the creation account in Genesis to the instructions given in the New Testament, Scripture provides a framework for understanding the roles and responsibilities of men and women within various contexts, including marriage, family, and society.
112. The biblical portrayal of man's role as a leader and headship figure emphasizes qualities of sacrificial love, responsibility, and

accountability, mirroring Christ's leadership over the church. Likewise, the concept of submission, particularly within the marital relationship, is depicted as consistent with God's will and character, promoting harmony, order, and mutual respect.

113. While these principles may be subject to differing interpretations and cultural applications, they serve as foundational truths that guide believers in understanding God's design for human relationships and authority structures. Ultimately, the biblical narrative points to Christ as the ultimate authority and source of leadership, calling individuals to emulate His example in their roles and responsibilities.

### Practice

1. What is the significance of desires that align with God's Word?
2. How does James 1:13-15 explain the progression from desire to sin?
3. What does Proverbs 14:12 warn about paths that seem right but lead away from God's truth?
4. How does seeking first God's kingdom relate to receiving blessings, according to Matthew 6:33?
5. What example from the Old Testament illustrates the consequences of pursuing personal gain over obedience to God?
6. How does Matthew 7:21-23 caution against self-deception regarding blessings and miracles done in Jesus' name?
7. What rebuke did Jesus give to Peter in Matthew 16:23, and what does it teach about desires contrary to God's plan?
8. How does Psalm 119:105 emphasize the role of God's Word in guiding our decisions and desires?
9. What lesson can we learn from the story of Balaam in Numbers 22:21-34 regarding desires conflicting with God's commands?
10. How does Isaiah 55:8-9 remind us of the difference between our ways and God's ways?
11. In what ways does Romans 8:5-6 contrast desires of the flesh with desires of the Spirit?
12. How does the story of Adam and Eve in Genesis 3:6 exemplify desiring something contrary to God's Word?
13. What does Matthew 16:26 teach about the value of gaining the whole world versus losing one's soul?
14. How does Luke 12:22-30 reassure believers about God's provision

- and care?
15. What encouragement does 1 Corinthians 10:13 offer regarding facing temptations and desires?
  16. How does 1 John 2:15-17 caution against desires for worldly things?
  17. What does Philippians 4:6-7 teach about presenting our desires and requests to God?
  18. How does Hebrews 13:5 remind believers of God's faithfulness in satisfying our desires?
  19. What is the significance of John 10:27-28 in affirming the security of believers in the Good Shepherd's care?
  20. How does Galatians 5:16-17 provide guidance for living by the Spirit and overcoming sinful desires?
  21. How does this passage point to the need for redemption and restoration through Jesus Christ?
  22. What does this passage teach us about the importance of obedience to God's Word?
  23. How does this passage illustrate the consequences of sin on relationships and authority structures?
  24. How does Adam's leadership role differ from Eve's role?
  25. How does Adam's rule over Eve relate to the broader theme of authority and leadership?
  26. What is the significance of the conflict between Eve and the serpent's offspring?
  27. What were the consequences for Eve's disobedience?
  28. What were the consequences for the serpent's deception?
  29. How did Eve respond when God questioned her about eating the fruit?
  30. How did Adam respond when God questioned him about eating the fruit?
  31. Why did Adam and Eve hide from God?
  32. How did Adam and Eve react to their newfound awareness?
  33. What was the immediate consequence of Adam and Eve's disobedience?
  34. What did Adam and Eve do when they heard God walking in the garden?
  35. What was the serpent's lie to Eve?
  36. What motivated Eve to eat the fruit?

37. How did Adam respond to Eve's offering of the fruit?
38. Why does man have to Rule?
39. Why does man have to be in charge?

## Sow And Reap More

### Problem

What does it mean to sow and reap more?

### Premise

To sow to the Spirit is the pursuit and practice of godliness.

### Philosophy

Galatians 6:7 Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, that will he also reap. 8 For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And let us not grow weary of doing good, for in due season we will reap, if we do not give up. 10 So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith.

### Principle

1. In Galatians 6:7-10, the apostle Paul teaches a lesson about the principle of sowing and reaping, emphasizing the importance of righteous living and perseverance in doing good.
  - a. He begins by issuing a warning: "Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, that will he also reap" (Galatians 6:7).
  - b. This admonition underscores the divine principle of accountability and consequences for our actions.
  - c. Just as a farmer reaps what he sows in his field, so too will individuals experience the outcomes of their deeds, whether good or bad.
2. Paul continues by contrasting two types of sowing, sowing to the flesh and sowing to the Spirit.
  - a. Sowing to the flesh involves indulging in sinful desires and pursuing selfish gratification.
  - b. However, the consequences of such actions lead to corruption and spiritual decay (Galatians 6:8).
  - c. On the other hand, sowing to the Spirit involves living in accordance with the guidance and empowerment of the Holy Spirit.

- d. The harvest of such sowing yields eternal life, reflecting God's grace and the abundant blessings of His kingdom (Galatians 6:8).
3. The relationship between Galatians 6:7-10 and pursuing and practicing godliness is profound and foundational to the Christian faith.
4. Paul emphasizes the principle of sowing and reaping, both in the spiritual and natural realms.
  - a. He warns against deception and mocks the idea of circumventing divine justice, highlighting the immutable law that one will reap what they sow.
  - b. Those who invest in sinful desires and worldly pursuits will ultimately reap corruption and destruction, while those who invest in the things of the Spirit will reap eternal life.
  - c. Paul encourages believers not to grow weary in doing good, assuring them that their labor in the Lord will yield a harvest of blessings if they persevere.
5. Believers must be intentional about sowing seeds of righteousness and holiness in their lives, aligning their actions with God's will and character.
  - a. They should prioritize spiritual investments over worldly pursuits, recognizing that their choices have eternal consequences.
  - b. They should remain steadfast in doing good, even in the face of challenges and opposition, trusting in God's faithfulness to reward their obedience.
  - c. Opportunities to do good should be seized with eagerness and enthusiasm, extending kindness, compassion, and generosity to all, especially fellow believers.
  - d. Believers should cultivate a lifestyle of godliness, characterized by prayer, study of God's Word, fellowship with other believers, and acts of service.
6. Paul means that individuals will experience the consequences of their actions, whether good or bad, similar to a farmer reaping what he sows in his field.
7. Sowing to the flesh involves pursuing sinful desires and selfish gratification, while sowing to the Spirit entails living in accordance

- with the guidance and empowerment of the Holy Spirit.
8. The consequences of sowing to the flesh lead to corruption and spiritual decay.
  9. Paul urges believers not to grow weary of doing good.
  10. The promised outcome for those who do not give up in doing good is a harvest of eternal life.
  11. The concept of reaping what one sows highlights the principle of accountability in the Christian life, emphasizing the interconnectedness between actions and their consequences.
  12. Believers can sow to the Spirit by aligning their lives with the values and teachings of the Holy Spirit, such as love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control.
  13. Christians can guard against deception and mockery in their actions by aligning them with the principles of righteousness and godliness.
  14. The Holy Spirit empowers believers to sow to the Spirit by providing guidance, strength, and spiritual fruitfulness.
  15. The promise of eternal life motivates Christians to prioritize spiritual investments over temporal pleasures and pursuits.
  16. Paul offers encouragement to Christians facing weariness and discouragement by reminding them of the promised reward for perseverance in doing good.
  17. Believers can apply the exhortation to do good to everyone by practicing acts of kindness, compassion, and service in their interactions with others.
  18. To sow seeds of righteousness and kindness means to intentionally engage in actions that reflect God's character and advance His kingdom purposes.
  19. Christians can support one another in remaining steadfast in doing good through prayer, encouragement, accountability, and practical assistance.
  20. Galatians 6:7-10 underscores the principle of divine justice, wherein individuals will ultimately be accountable for their actions before God.
  21. The concept of reaping what one sows intersects with the teachings on grace and forgiveness by highlighting the role of repentance and redemption in altering one's spiritual harvest.
  22. Potential pitfalls in applying the principle of sowing and reaping include legalism, self-righteousness, and misunderstanding the



- dynamics of grace and mercy.
23. Examples from the Old Testament that illustrate the principle of sowing and reaping include the stories of Adam and Eve, Cain and Abel, and King David.
  24. Galatians 6:7-10 aligns with Jesus' teachings on the kingdom of God and righteous living by emphasizing the importance of bearing spiritual fruit and pursuing eternal rewards.
  25. Believers can cultivate a mindset of sowing to the Spirit and reaping eternal life by prioritizing spiritual growth, cultivating a vibrant relationship with God, and faithfully obeying His commands.
  26. Paul encourages believers not to grow weary in doing good, for there is a promised reward awaiting those who persevere (Galatians 6:9).
    - a. Despite facing challenges, setbacks, and opposition, Christians are called to remain steadfast in their commitment to righteousness and service.
    - b. The assurance of a future harvest serves as a motivation to continue sowing seeds of kindness, love, and righteousness in the present.
  27. Paul concludes by exhorting believers to seize every opportunity to do good, especially to fellow believers, demonstrating love and solidarity within the household of faith (Galatians 6:10). This call to practical benevolence underscores the importance of Christian community and mutual support in living out the gospel message.
  28. Galatians 6:7-10 highlights the interconnectedness between our actions and their consequences, emphasizing the need for intentional living, perseverance in righteousness, and a commitment to serving others in love.
  29. Galatians 6:7-10 serves as a poignant reminder of the spiritual principle of sowing and reaping, echoing throughout Scripture and resonating deeply within the hearts of believers. The imagery of sowing and reaping is not merely a metaphorical construct but a fundamental truth woven into the fabric of creation by the divine hand of God. Just as a farmer carefully selects and sows seeds in anticipation of a bountiful harvest, so too are individuals called to be intentional about the seeds they sow in their lives.
  30. The apostle Paul's admonition, "Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, that will he also reap," pierces

through the veil of deception that often shrouds human hearts. It is a call to wakefulness, to a sober recognition of the weightiness of our actions and their eternal implications. For every seed sown in the soil of this earthly life will yield its corresponding fruit in due time.

31. In the spiritual economy, there are two distinct fields in which seeds may be sown: the field of the flesh and the field of the Spirit. Sowing to the flesh involves yielding to the impulses of our fallen nature, pursuing selfish desires, and gratifying carnal appetites. However, the harvest of such sowing is one of corruption and decay, leading only to spiritual impoverishment and estrangement from God.
32. On the contrary, sowing to the Spirit involves surrendering to the promptings of the Holy Spirit, walking in obedience to God's Word, and cultivating the fruits of righteousness. The harvest of such sowing is eternal life, an abundant and everlasting inheritance reserved for those who walk in the paths of righteousness and holiness.
33. But the journey of sowing and reaping is not without its challenges. Paul acknowledges the weariness that often besets the hearts of believers as they labor in the vineyard of the Lord. Yet, he exhorts them to persevere, to not grow faint or lose heart, for in due season they will reap a harvest of blessings if they do not give up.
34. Moreover, Paul urges believers to seize every opportunity to do good, to extend acts of kindness, compassion, and generosity to all, but especially to those within the household of faith. This call to practical benevolence reflects the very heart of the gospel, for it is in the selfless service of others that the love of Christ is most vividly displayed.
35. Galatians 6:7-10 encapsulates the timeless truth of sowing and reaping, inviting believers into a deeper understanding of the spiritual dynamics at play in their lives. It beckons them to live with intentionality and purpose, mindful of the seeds they sow and the harvest they will reap. It is a call to walk in the Spirit, to persevere in doing good, and to abound in acts of love and service, knowing that their labor in the Lord is not in vain.
36. In essence, the "so what" of Galatians 6:7-10 is a summons to faithful stewardship, a reminder that every moment, every action, every word has eternal significance. It challenges believers to live with a sense of urgency and purpose, to invest their lives in pursuits that bear eternal

- fruit, and to trust in the promise of God's unfailing faithfulness. For in the economy of grace, the harvest of righteousness awaits those who sow seeds of obedience and love.
37. Galatians 6:7-10 underscores the principle of divine justice, wherein individuals will ultimately be accountable for their actions before God. It serves as a warning against deception and complacency, urging believers not to mock God by disregarding the spiritual law of sowing and reaping. Instead, it compels them to walk in integrity and righteousness, knowing that their choices have eternal consequences.
  38. The concept of sowing and reaping intersects with the teachings on grace and forgiveness by highlighting the transformative power of repentance and redemption. While the principle acknowledges the inevitable consequences of sinful behavior, it also holds out the hope of restoration and renewal for those who turn back to God in genuine repentance. Thus, even in the face of past mistakes and failures, believers are encouraged to sow seeds of righteousness and experience the redemptive work of God in their lives.
  39. However, there are potential pitfalls in applying the principle of sowing and reaping, including the dangers of legalism, self-righteousness, and misunderstanding the dynamics of grace and mercy. Some may mistakenly interpret the principle as a formula for earning salvation or as a basis for judging others' spiritual status. Yet, Galatians 6:7-10 must be understood within the broader context of God's grace and unconditional love, which transcend human merit and performance.
  40. To further elucidate the principle of sowing and reaping, one can turn to various examples from the Old Testament that illustrate its timeless truth. The stories of Adam and Eve, Cain and Abel, and King David all provide vivid illustrations of the spiritual principle at work in the lives of individuals and nations. These narratives serve as cautionary tales, highlighting the consequences of disobedience and the rewards of faithfulness to God's commands.
  41. Galatians 6:7-10 aligns seamlessly with Jesus' teachings on the kingdom of God and righteous living. Jesus often used agricultural imagery to convey spiritual truths, such as the parable of the sower and the seeds (Matthew 13:1-23), wherein he likened the human

heart to various types of soil that receive the word of God with varying degrees of receptivity. Similarly, Jesus emphasized the importance of bearing spiritual fruit as evidence of genuine discipleship (John 15:1-17), underscoring the principle of sowing to the Spirit and reaping eternal life.

42. In conclusion, Galatians 6:7-10 beckons believers into a deeper understanding of the spiritual dynamics at play in their lives. It challenges them to live with intentionality and purpose, mindful of the seeds they sow and the harvest they will reap. It is a call to walk in the Spirit, to persevere in doing good, and to abound in acts of love and service, knowing that their labor in the Lord is not in vain.
43. The relationship between Galatians 6:7-10 and pursuing and practicing godliness is profound and foundational to the Christian faith.
44. "Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, that will he also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. And let us not grow weary of doing good, for in due season we will reap, if we do not give up. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith (Galatians 6:7-10).
45. Paul emphasizes the principle of sowing and reaping, both in the spiritual and natural realms. He warns against deception and mocks the idea of circumventing divine justice, highlighting the immutable law that one will reap what they sow. Those who invest in sinful desires and worldly pursuits will ultimately reap corruption and destruction, while those who invest in the things of the Spirit will reap eternal life.
46. The statement "Those who invest in sinful desires and worldly pursuits will ultimately reap corruption and destruction, while those who invest in the things of the Spirit will reap eternal life" aligns with the broader biblical principle of sowing and reaping, which encompasses both temporal consequences and eternal outcomes.
  - a. While salvation is indeed by faith alone, not by works (Ephesians 2:8-9), the Scriptures also emphasize the power of genuine faith, which results in a changed life marked by obedience to God's commands and alignment with His will

- (James 2:14-26).
- b. For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life (Galatians 6:8).
  - c. Sowing to the flesh refers to pursuing sinful desires and worldly pursuits, which ultimately lead to corruption and destruction.
  - d. This does not refer to losing one's salvation but rather experiencing the consequences of disobedience and rebellion against God.
  - e. On the other hand, sowing to the Spirit entails investing in things that are pleasing to God, such as righteousness, holiness, and obedience to His Word.
  - f. This results in reaping eternal life, which is not earned by works but is a gift of God's grace to those who have faith in Christ (Romans 6:23).
47. One challenge in understanding this concept is reconciling it with the doctrine of salvation by faith alone.
- a. Some may question how the principle of sowing and reaping fits within the framework of grace and salvation apart from works.
  - b. However, it's essential to recognize that while salvation is a free gift received by faith, genuine faith produces fruit in the life of a believer (Matthew 7:16-20).
  - c. Another challenge is understanding the nature of the consequences mentioned in Galatians 6:8.
  - d. While believers are secure in their salvation, they still experience temporal consequences for their actions in this life (Galatians 6:7).
  - e. These consequences may include damaged relationships, loss of opportunities, and spiritual stagnation.
48. While salvation is by faith alone, the principle of sowing and reaping reminds believers of the importance of living in obedience to God and the temporal consequences of their actions.
- a. Through faith in Christ and the empowerment of the Holy Spirit, believers can sow to the Spirit and experience the abundant life that God has promised both in this life and for eternity.
  - b. For believers, Galatians 6:8 serves as a reminder of the importance of living in obedience to God and aligning their lives

- with His Word.
- c. While salvation cannot be earned through works, the evidence of genuine faith is seen in a transformed life characterized by righteous living and devotion to God.
  - d. Believers are called to continually sow to the Spirit by walking in obedience, resisting temptation, and pursuing holiness (Romans 8:13).
  - e. This involves daily surrender to the leading of the Holy Spirit, allowing Him to produce His fruit in their lives (Galatians 5:22-23).
  - f. Believers are encouraged to avoid sowing to the flesh by fleeing from sin, guarding their hearts and minds, and seeking accountability and support from fellow believers (1 Corinthians 10:13; James 4:7-8).
49. Paul encourages believers not to grow weary in doing good, assuring them that their labor in the Lord will yield a harvest of blessings if they persevere.
- a. Believers must be intentional about sowing seeds of righteousness and holiness in their lives, aligning their actions with God's will and character.
  - b. They should prioritize spiritual investments over worldly pursuits, recognizing that their choices have eternal consequences.
  - c. Christians should remain steadfast in doing good, even in the face of challenges and opposition, trusting in God's faithfulness to reward their obedience.
50. The principle emphasized in Galatians 6:7-10 is the law of sowing and reaping, where individuals will reap what they sow.
- a. Job 4:8 - "As I have observed, those who plow evil and those who sow trouble reap it."
  - b. Hosea 10:12 - "Sow righteousness for yourselves, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the Lord, until he comes and showers his righteousness on you."
51. Sowing to the flesh involves pursuing sinful desires and worldly pleasures, leading to corruption, while sowing to the Spirit entails investing in righteousness and spiritual pursuits, resulting in eternal

- life.
- a. Romans 8:5-6 - "Those who live according to the flesh have their minds set on what the flesh desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires. The mind governed by the flesh is death, but the mind governed by the Spirit is life and peace."
  - b. Proverbs 11:18 - "A wicked person earns deceptive wages, but the one who sows righteousness reaps a sure reward."
52. Paul encourages believers not to grow weary in doing good, assuring them of a harvest of blessings if they persevere.
- a. 2 Thessalonians 3:13 - "And as for you, brothers and sisters, never tire of doing what is good."
  - b. Isaiah 40:31 - "But those who hope in the Lord will renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles; they will run and not grow weary, they will walk and not be faint."
53. Believers are urged not to give up in doing good because there is a promise of reaping a harvest if they persevere.
- a. Psalm 126:5-6 - "Those who sow with tears will reap with songs of joy. Those who go out weeping, carrying seed to sow, will return with songs of joy, carrying sheaves with them."
  - b. Ecclesiastes 11:6 - "Sow your seed in the morning, and at evening let your hands not be idle, for you do not know which will succeed, whether this or that, or whether both will do equally well."
54. Paul's statement about reaping if believers do not give up implies that perseverance in doing good leads to a guaranteed harvest.
- a. Galatians 6:9 - "Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up."
  - b. Psalm 37:7 - "Be still before the Lord and wait patiently for him; do not fret when people succeed in their ways, when they carry out their wicked schemes."
55. Believers are instructed to seize opportunities to do good, demonstrating kindness, compassion, and generosity to all people.
- a. Proverbs 3:27 - "Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due when it is in your power to act."
  - b. Isaiah 1:17 - "Learn to do right; seek justice. Defend the oppressed. Take up the cause of the fatherless; plead the case

- of the widow."
56. Paul emphasizes doing good "especially to those who are of the household of faith" to prioritize care and support within the Christian community.
    - a. Galatians 6:10 - "Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers."
    - b. Psalm 133:1 - "How good and pleasant it is when God's people live together in unity!"
  57. The principle of sowing and reaping applies to spiritual growth and maturity by emphasizing the importance of investing in godly pursuits and living according to the Spirit.
    - a. Galatians 5:22-23 - "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law."
    - b. Proverbs 22:8 - "Whoever sows injustice reaps calamity, and the rod they wield in fury will be broken."
  58. Believers can sow to the Spirit and cultivate godliness by prioritizing prayer, studying God's Word, engaging in fellowship with other believers, and practicing acts of love and service.
    - a. Colossians 3:16 - "Let the message of Christ dwell among you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom through psalms, hymns, and songs from the Spirit, singing to God with gratitude in your hearts."
    - b. Hosea 10:12 - "Sow righteousness for yourselves, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the Lord, until he comes and showers his righteousness on you."
  59. Neither deceive yourselves, nor permit yourselves to be deceived by others. You cannot deceive God, and God will not permit you to mock him with pretended instead of real services. Whatsoever kind of grain a man sows in his field, of that shall he reap; for no other species of grain can proceed from that which is sown.
  60. If we sow to the flesh, we will reap death. If we sow to the Spirit, we will reap life. We should always be diligent in sowing to the Spirit, that is, in doing good works and practicing the fruit of the Spirit.
  61. A solemn warning is sounded that God cannot be mocked. No man



can snub (mykterizetai, lit., "turn up the nose at") God whose rule, a man reaps what he sows, is immutable. Each sower decides what his harvest will be. If a person sows to please his sinful nature, that is, if he spends his money to indulge the flesh, he will reap a harvest that will fade into oblivion. On the other hand if he uses his funds to support the Lord's work, or sows to please the Spirit, and promotes his own spiritual growth, he will reap a harvest that will last forever. Though a broader application of the principle is legitimate it seems clear that Paul was dealing primarily with the question of financial support of Christian workers in the Galatian churches.

62. He that sows to the flesh, who indulges his sensual and animal appetites, shall have corruption as the crop. According as your present life is, so will be your eternal life whether your sowing be to the flesh or to the Spirit, so will your eternal reaping be. To sow, here, means transacting the concerns of a man's natural life. To reap, signifies his enjoyment or punishment in another world. He who rejects the Gospel, and trusts only in the rites and ceremonies of the law for salvation, will reap endless disappointment and misery. He who trusts in Christ, and receives the gifts and graces of the Holy Spirit, shall reap life everlasting.
63. But Christians may become discouraged with spiritual sowing because the harvest is often long in coming. In the face of this reality the apostle charged the Galatians not to become weary or give up because the harvest is sure. Paul included himself as he no doubt contemplated his sometimes frustrating labors on behalf of the Galatian Christians. The reaping will come at God's proper time, which may be only in part in this life and in full in the life to come at the judgment seat of Christ.
64. Well-doing is easier in itself than ill-doing; and the danger of growing weary in the former arises only from the opposition to good in our own nature, or the outward hindrances we may meet with from a persecuting world.
65. As the husbandman, in ploughing, sowing, and variously laboring in his fields, is supported by the hope of a plentiful harvest, which he cannot expect before the right and appointed time; so every follower of God may be persuaded that he shall reap the fruit of it in eternal glory. This is sowing to the Spirit; and the Spirit and the grace are

- furnished by Christ Jesus, and by him the kingdom of heaven is opened to all believers; but only those who believe, love, and obey, shall enter into it.
66. Stop being misled. Excuses which may seem valid before men will not be valid before God (Ps. 50:21). Although this verse is often quoted with reference to unbelievers, it is significant to remember that Paul applied it to Christians. God's children, especially, must live their lives with him in mind. Whatever works a man does during his lifetime he will get back in judgment from God at the end of time.
67. Men naturally try to get what will be to their own advantage, since they are naturally selfish.
- a. Reaping is presented as a normal result of sowing to the natural desires, not as a special punishment for it.
  - b. The idea is that the future life is but the outgrowth and result of what is sown in this life.
  - c. Since the Spirit is the Spirit of life (Rom. 8:2), to invest our being to the Spirit yields life, i.e., God's life manifests in our lives.
  - d. Both flesh and Spirit produce their own nature: flesh yields corruption, for flesh is itself corrupt (and corrupting); Spirit yields life, for Spirit is itself life (Rom. 8:2, 10; 1 Cor. 15:45; 2 Cor. 3:6).
68. A person can be deceived about facing the judgment of God. The word "deceived" (planasthe) means to be led astray. Some Galatians were being led astray in this matter. They were failing to share in the ministry of Paul, becoming critics instead of supporters. Attacking the teacher of God equals mocking God. The word "mocked" means to turn one's nose up at God. By rejecting God's minister, the teacher whom God had sent to them, the Galatians were rejecting God. They were not only mocking and turning their noses up at the teacher of God, but they were mocking God. Scripture declares "God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap."
- a. If a man sows this rejection, this turning up of the nose, he rejects and turns his nose up at God. And if he rejects God, he shall be rejected by God. Whatever a man sows toward his teacher, he reaps. He shall bear the judgment of his behavior toward God's teacher.

- b. If a believer sows corruption to his flesh, he shall reap corruption (Galatians 6:8). If he does not listen to the teacher's warnings about the lusts of the flesh, he shall reap the lusts of the flesh. He will be overtaken by the appeal, pull, cravings, passion, and lust to worship as he desires.
  - c. The flesh perishes. It ages, dies, and decays. If a person sows to the flesh, he shall go the way of all flesh: die and face the judgment of God. God will not be mocked. His teachers must be heard and their lessons learned, for they teach His Word. If a man rejects God's messenger and chooses to sow to his flesh, he shall reap the flesh and its destiny: death and judgment. God is not mocked; there is no escape (Romans 8:6-8, 13; Hebrews 9:27; Job 4:8; Proverbs 22:8; Hosea 8:7).
  - d. If a believer sows to the Spirit, he shall reap life everlasting. If he listens to the teacher's exhortations about the salvation that is in God's Son and the life God expects him to live, he shall reap the Spirit of God. The Spirit of God will actually enter his life and take up residence there. The Spirit will implant the divine nature of God within the heart of the believer, the divine nature that shall live now and forever. The believer shall be enabled, given the strength and power, to pursue and practice godliness.
  - e. He shall live forever with God in the new heavens and earth (John 3:14-15, 36; 12:25; Galatians 6:8; 2 Peter 3:13-14; Rev. 21:1; Hosea 10:12).
69. When the harvest time has come and the grain is ripe, we will get our reward (2 Thess. 3:13; 1 Tim. 6:15).
- a. Paul tried to have the Galatians understand the importance of persevering in their faith.
  - b. If they wanted to receive their deserved reward, they would have to keep on working.
70. Christians have a measure of social responsibility to all people to do good, when the occasions arise.
- a. When Jesus fed the 5,000, both saved and unsaved participated.
  - b. So the benevolence of Christians should not be restricted, except that believers are to have the priority.

- c. As in a home, family needs are met first, then those of the neighbors.
  - d. The church is not an agency for social work, though individual Christians are charged to minister in this way as they are able and have opportunity (Rom. 12:17-21).
71. Our lives are so short that it is important to take advantage of each opportunity available to be good to others.
- a. Every man naturally wants to do as much as he can to help along his own family (1 Tim. 5:8), so believers should do as much as they can to help their brothers in the faith.
  - b. Christians have a special obligation in relationship to one another.
  - c. Some interpreters suggest that this verse was written with the need of the Christians who were in Palestine in the back of Paul's mind.
  - d. He was organizing relief projects to help them, and the Galatians would have a particular opportunity to apply the teaching Paul was stating here (Rom. 15:24-27; 1 Cor. 16:1-4; 2 Cor. 8:9).
72. While it is the time of sowing let us sow the good seed; and let our love be, as the love of Christ is, free, manifested to all. We should help all who need help according to the uttermost of our power; but let the first objects of our regards be those who are of the household of faith, the members of the Body of Christ, who form one family, of which Jesus Christ is the head. Those have the first claims on our attention, but all others have their claims also, and therefore we should do good unto all.
73. Understanding Galatians 6:7-10 impacts our perspective on the importance of pursuing and practicing godliness by highlighting the inseparable connection between our actions and their consequences, both in this life and in eternity.
- a. Proverbs 11:18 - "A wicked person earns deceptive wages, but the one who sows righteousness reaps a sure reward."
  - b. Psalm 1:1-3 - "Blessed is the one who does not walk in step with the wicked or stand in the way that sinners take or sit in the company of mockers, but whose delight is in the law of the Lord, and who meditates on his law day and night. That person

is like a tree planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in season and whose leaf does not wither—whatever they do prospers."

74. Galatians 6:7-10 carries significant implications for the Christian understanding of divine justice and intersects with biblical teachings on grace and forgiveness.
75. Galatians 6:7-10 underscores the principle of divine justice by emphasizing the concept of reaping what one sows.
  - a. It highlights the idea that our actions have consequences, and God's justice ensures that we will ultimately experience the outcomes of our choices.
  - b. Just as sowing to the flesh leads to corruption, sowing to the Spirit results in eternal life (Galatians 6:8).
76. While the concept of reaping what one sows emphasizes accountability for our actions, it does not negate the biblical teachings on grace.
  - a. Grace, as God's unmerited favor, is central to the Christian faith (Ephesians 2:8-9).
  - b. Even though we may deserve negative consequences for our sins, God's grace offers forgiveness and redemption to those who repent and turn to Him in faith (1 John 1:9).
  - c. Thus, while we may sow seeds of disobedience, God's grace provides an opportunity for transformation and restoration.
77. Forgiveness intersects with the principle of reaping what one sows in that it offers a pathway to reconciliation and restoration.
  - a. While the consequences of our actions may still be felt, forgiveness releases us from the burden of guilt and condemnation (Psalm 103:12).
  - b. Additionally, forgiveness aligns with the biblical principle of sowing to the Spirit, as it reflects the character of God who extends grace and mercy to sinners (Ephesians 4:32).
78. Repentance plays a crucial role in the context of reaping what one sows as it involves acknowledging our wrongdoing, turning away from sin, and aligning our lives with God's will (Acts 3:19).
  - a. Repentance demonstrates a genuine desire to sow to the Spirit rather than to the flesh, leading to a harvest of righteousness (2 Corinthians 7:10).

- b. "Sowing to the Spirit" refers to living a life characterized by obedience to the guidance and promptings of the Holy Spirit. It involves aligning one's thoughts, actions, and desires with the will of God and cultivating spiritual fruitfulness in every aspect of life.
  - c. To sow to the Spirit means to intentionally invest in spiritual pursuits, such as prayer, studying Scripture, worship, serving others, and cultivating virtues like love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control (Galatians 5:22-23). It involves surrendering to the work of the Holy Spirit within us, allowing Him to transform us from the inside out and conform us to the image of Christ (Romans 8:29).
  - d. Sowing to the Spirit also entails crucifying the flesh with its passions and desires (Galatians 5:24), which involves renouncing sinful behaviors and attitudes that are contrary to God's will. Instead of indulging in worldly pleasures and pursuits, sowing to the Spirit involves prioritizing the things of God and seeking His kingdom above all else (Matthew 6:33).
  - e. In essence, sowing to the Spirit is about living a life that is led by the Spirit, empowered by His presence, and directed towards spiritual growth and maturity. It involves walking in obedience to God's commands, trusting in His promises, and relying on His strength to navigate life's challenges and trials. As believers sow to the Spirit, they can expect to reap a harvest of spiritual blessings, transformation, and eternal life in communion with God.
79. Understanding the principle of reaping what one sows encourages Christians to exercise discernment and wisdom in their decision-making and behavior (Proverbs 4:23). It serves as a reminder of the accountability we have before God and motivates us to align our actions with His Word and His will (James 1:22). Additionally, it prompts us to consider the long-term consequences of our choices and strive for a life characterized by obedience and righteousness (Galatians 6:9).
80. Galatians 6:7-10 emphasizes the principle of divine justice, highlighting the consequences of our actions and the importance of

aligning our lives with the Spirit rather than the flesh. While recognizing the reality of accountability, it also points to the grace and forgiveness available through Christ, encouraging repentance and a life characterized by obedience and righteousness. As Christians, we are called to exercise discernment, practice forgiveness, and strive for a life that honors God in all things.

81. Galatians 6:7-10 emphasizes the principle of reaping what one sows, highlighting the consequences of our actions and choices. It underscores the importance of aligning our lives with the Spirit rather than the flesh, as our decisions have lasting effects on our spiritual well-being. While the passage acknowledges the reality of divine justice, it also points to the grace and forgiveness available through Christ, offering hope and redemption to those who repent and turn to Him in faith. Christians are encouraged not to grow weary in doing good, knowing that in due season, they will reap a harvest if they do not give up. This passage serves as a reminder of the accountability we have before God and the need for intentional living that reflects obedience and righteousness.
82. Galatians 6:7-10 provides a profound insight into the spiritual principles of sowing and reaping, reminding believers of the consequences of their actions and the importance of living according to God's will. While divine justice ensures that each person will reap what they sow, the passage also highlights the transformative power of grace and forgiveness available through Christ. As Christians, we are called to sow to the Spirit, investing in righteousness and obedience, and to persevere in doing good, knowing that our labor in the Lord is not in vain. In embracing these principles, we can experience the abundant life that God promises and bear fruit that glorifies Him.
83. The birth of Jesus Christ heralds the arrival of God's redemptive plan for humanity. In Luke 2:10-11, we witness the angelic proclamation of "good news of great joy" that a Savior has been born. This momentous occasion signifies the planting of the seed of salvation into the world. Jesus, the embodiment of God's love and grace, came to sow the seeds of righteousness, offering hope and eternal life to all who believe in Him. Just as a seed planted in fertile soil yields a bountiful harvest, the birth of Jesus inaugurates a new era of spiritual

- abundance and restoration for humanity.
84. In the death of Jesus Christ, we encounter the profound reality of sowing and reaping. Romans 5:8 reminds us that "while we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Here, we witness the culmination of God's redemptive plan as Jesus willingly lays down His life on the cross. In this act of supreme sacrifice, Jesus sows the seeds of redemption, bearing the full weight of humanity's sin and offering forgiveness and reconciliation to all who believe in Him. The death of Jesus serves as the ultimate demonstration of sowing and reaping, as He reaps the harvest of eternal life for those who put their trust in Him.
  85. The resurrection of Jesus Christ serves as the glorious culmination of God's plan of redemption. In 1 Corinthians 15:3-4, we learn that "Christ died for our sins... he was buried, he was raised on the third day." The resurrection of Jesus signifies the triumph of life over death, righteousness over sin, and light over darkness. Through His resurrection, Jesus reaps the harvest of victory, offering new life and hope to all who believe in Him. Just as a seed buried in the ground springs forth with new life, so too does Jesus emerge from the grave, conquering sin and death once and for all.
  86. In light of Galatians 6:7-10, the birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ offer insights into the principles of sowing and reaping. Through His life, death, and resurrection, Jesus exemplifies the sowing to the Spirit, leading to the harvest of eternal life for all who put their trust in Him. As believers, we are called to emulate His example, persevering in doing good and trusting in the promise that in due season, we will reap a harvest if we do not give up.
  87. The birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ not only fulfill the principle of sowing and reaping but also offer hope and encouragement to believers. Through His sacrificial love, Jesus invites us to partake in the abundant harvest of salvation and eternal life, reminding us of the transformative power of sowing to the Spirit. As we reflect on the miraculous events of Jesus' birth, death, and resurrection, may we be inspired to live lives that bear fruit for the glory of God, knowing that our labor in the Lord is not in vain.
  88. The birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ are central to the Christian faith and profoundly impact the principles outlined in Galatians 6:7-10.



- a. The birth of Jesus represents the beginning of God's redemptive plan for humanity. Through His incarnation, Jesus sowed the seeds of salvation, offering hope and eternal life to all who believe in Him (John 3:16). His birth signifies the planting of the seed of the Gospel, which ultimately leads to the harvest of eternal life for those who receive Him (Galatians 6:8).
  - b. The death of Jesus on the cross serves as the ultimate demonstration of sowing and reaping. He willingly bore the consequences of humanity's sin, suffering the punishment that we deserved (Isaiah 53:5). Through His sacrificial death, Jesus reaped the harvest of redemption and reconciliation for all who believe in Him, offering forgiveness and eternal life (Galatians 6:8).
  - c. The resurrection of Jesus validates His victory over sin and death, demonstrating the fulfillment of God's promise to bring new life out of death (1 Corinthians 15:20). Just as Jesus sowed the seed of His life through His death, He reaped the harvest of resurrection and eternal glory, offering the same hope to believers (Galatians 6:8).
89. The birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus inspire believers to persevere in doing good, even in the face of adversity and opposition (Hebrews 12:1-2). Jesus endured the cross for the joy set before Him, demonstrating the reward of steadfast faithfulness (Philippians 2:8-11). As followers of Christ, we are called to emulate His example, knowing that our labor in the Lord is not in vain (Galatians 6:9).
90. The birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ offer hope and encouragement to believers, reminding us of the ultimate victory won on our behalf (1 Peter 1:3-4). Through His life, death, and resurrection, Jesus exemplifies the principle of sowing to the Spirit, leading to the harvest of eternal life for all who put their trust in Him (Galatians 6:8).
- a. Luke 2:10-11 "And the angel said to them, 'Fear not, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy that will be for all the people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.'"
  - b. Romans 5:8 "But God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us."

- c. 1 Corinthians 15:3-4 "For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day in accordance with the Scriptures."
  - d. John 3:16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life."
  - e. Isaiah 53:5 "But he was pierced for our transgressions; he was crushed for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that brought us peace, and with his wounds we are healed."
91. Opportunities to do good should be seized with eagerness and enthusiasm, extending kindness, compassion, and generosity to all, especially fellow believers.
  92. Believers should cultivate a lifestyle of godliness, characterized by prayer, study of God's Word, fellowship with other believers, and acts of service.

### Practice

1. What does Paul mean by the principle of sowing and reaping in Galatians 6:7?
2. How does sowing to the flesh differ from sowing to the Spirit, according to Galatians 6:8?
3. What are the consequences of sowing to the flesh, as described in Galatians 6:8?
4. What does Paul urge believers not to grow weary of in Galatians 6:9?
5. What is the promised outcome for those who do not give up in doing good, according to Galatians 6:9?
6. How does the concept of reaping what one sows relate to the principle of accountability in the Christian life?
7. In what ways can Christians sow to the Spirit in their daily lives?
8. How can believers guard against deception and mockery in their actions, as warned in Galatians 6:7?
9. What role does the Holy Spirit play in enabling believers to sow to the Spirit?
10. How does the birth of Jesus relate to sowing and reaping?
11. How does the death of Jesus fulfill the principle of reaping what one sows?

12. How does the resurrection of Jesus affirm the principle of sowing and reaping?
13. How does the promise of eternal life influence Christians' perspectives on sowing and reaping?
14. What encouragement does Paul offer to Christians facing weariness and discouragement in their faith journey?
15. How can Christians practically apply the exhortation to do good to everyone in their daily lives?
16. What does it mean to sow seeds of righteousness and kindness in the world?
17. What principle does Galatians 6:7-10 emphasize regarding sowing and reaping?
18. How does sowing to the flesh differ from sowing to the Spirit, according to these verses?
19. What encouragement does Paul offer to believers regarding doing good in Galatians 6:9?
20. Why is it important for Christians not to grow weary in doing good, according to verse 9?
21. What does Paul mean by "reaping if we do not give up" in verse 9?
22. How should believers seize opportunities to do good, as instructed in verse 10?
23. Why does Paul emphasize doing good "especially to those who are of the household of faith" in verse 10?
24. How does the principle of sowing and reaping apply to spiritual growth and maturity in the Christian life?
25. What are some practical ways believers can sow to the Spirit and cultivate godliness in their lives?
26. How does understanding Galatians 6:7-10 impact our perspective on the importance of pursuing and practicing godliness in our daily lives?
27. How can believers support one another in remaining steadfast in doing good?
28. What implications does Galatians 6:7-10 have for the Christian understanding of divine justice?
29. How does the concept of reaping what one sows intersect with the biblical teachings on grace and forgiveness?
30. What are some potential pitfalls or challenges in applying the principle of sowing and reaping to one's life?

31. What examples from the Old Testament illustrate the principle of sowing and reaping?
32. How does Galatians 6:7-10 align with Jesus' teachings on the kingdom of God and righteous living?
33. In what ways can believers cultivate a mindset of sowing to the Spirit and reaping eternal life in their daily walk with God?
34. What is the responsibility of church members toward their pastor?
35. Why should believers do good to their teacher?
36. How did Paul warn against a lack of financial support for the Christian workers in the Galatian churches?
37. How did Paul encourage the Christians to endure in service?
38. What did Paul say about a Christian's social responsibility?
39. What responsibility do believers have toward each other?
40. What does the birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus teach us about the importance of perseverance in doing good?
41. How does the birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ offer hope and encouragement in light of Galatians 6:7-10?

## Rescued from Darkness

### Problem

How were we rescued from darkness?

### Premise

Darkness does not have power over light!

### Philosophy

Colossians 1

### Principles

1. Colossians 1:13-14 illuminates the profound spiritual transformation that believers undergo through Christ.
  - a. It declares the rescue from the dominion of darkness and the translation into the Kingdom of God's beloved Son.
  - b. This rescue is accomplished through the redemptive work of Jesus, who purchased freedom and granted forgiveness of sins.
  - c. Colossians 1:13-14 encapsulates the essence of the Christian faith—the rescue from darkness, the redemptive work of Christ, and the establishment of believers in God's Kingdom.
  - d. The text invites reflection on the transformative power of salvation, the responsibilities that come with citizenship in God's Kingdom, and the ongoing journey of faith and discipleship.
  - e. As believers grasp the depth of their rescue, they are propelled to share this message of hope and redemption with others, fulfilling the Great Commission and contributing to the expansion of God's Kingdom on Earth.
2. This study digs into the theological richness of these verses, exploring the significance of the kingdom of darkness, the transformative impact of being in God's Kingdom, the role of forgiveness, and the believer's responsibility in spreading the Gospel.
  - a. The application of Colossians 1:13-14 is transformative living.
  - b. Believers are called not only to revel in their rescued state but also to embody the values of the Kingdom they now belong to.
  - c. It involves daily choices reflecting the light of the Kingdom in a

- world still shadowed by darkness.
- d. This study, grounded in biblical passages, provide insight and understanding of Colossians 1:13-14, guiding believers towards a more profound comprehension of their rescue, the significance of forgiveness, a deeper understanding of their identity, freedom, and purpose in Christ, and the mission to spread the Gospel to the ends of the Earth.
  - e. This study delves into the profound truths of Colossians 1:13-14, guiding believers to a deeper understanding of their rescue, the transformative power of forgiveness, and the call to live as citizens of the Kingdom of God.
  - f. This study aims to deepen understanding and application of the principles found in Colossians 1:13-14 and the Servant Warrior Leader Development process.
3. Paul highlights that believers have been rescued from the kingdom of darkness.
  4. Those who believe are transferred into the Kingdom of God's dear Son.
  5. Our freedom has been purchased by the dear Son.
  6. Paul emphasizes that our sins have been forgiven.
  7. Believers should live in the awareness of their rescue from darkness, recognizing the freedom and forgiveness provided through the redemptive work of God's Son.
    - a. This should lead to a transformed life reflecting the values and principles of the Kingdom.
  8. In the profound verses of Colossians 1:13-14, the narrative unfolds, revealing a cosmic rescue mission orchestrated by divine love.
    - a. At its core lies the profound truth that humanity, enveloped in the shadowy grasp of the kingdom of darkness, experiences a transformative rescue, a transfer into the Kingdom of God's dear Son.
  9. The darkness mentioned here signifies more than just absence of light; it encapsulates the spiritual realm of sin, separation from God, and the oppressive forces that shroud human existence.
    - a. It is a realm characterized by moral decay, ignorance, and a captivity that humanity, on its own, cannot escape.
  10. The rescue mission is a manifestation of God's redemptive plan.

- a. Through the sacrificial work of Jesus Christ, the shackles of darkness are shattered.
  - b. His life, death, and resurrection form the triumphant narrative that liberates humanity from the dominion of sin and ushers them into the Kingdom of God.
11. The beneficiaries of this rescue are all who, through faith, accept the gracious offer of salvation.
- a. It is a universal invitation extended to humanity.
  - b. The rescue is not contingent on merit but is a lavish expression of God's love, seeking to redeem and reconcile His creation.
  - c. The why is rooted in God's desire for restored relationship—forgiveness is the salve that heals the wounds of sin, and freedom is the gift bestowed on those once enslaved.
12. This divine rescue applies universally.
- a. It transcends cultural, racial, and geographical boundaries.
  - b. Every soul, irrespective of past deeds or present circumstances, is offered this remarkable opportunity for salvation and transformation.
13. The application of this truth is transformational.
- a. Believers are called to live in the reality of their transferred status, embracing the values and virtues of the Kingdom.
  - b. This involves a life marked by love, righteousness, and active participation in God's redemptive work.
14. The essence of Colossians 1:13-14 encapsulates a cosmic drama—a rescue mission of unparalleled magnitude. It unfolds in the divine narrative where humanity, once held captive in the kingdom of darkness, experiences a liberating transfer into the Kingdom of God's dear Son.
15. The darkness signifies more than just shadows; it's a realm of spiritual bondage, sin's dominion, and separation from God.
- a. It's the pervasive obscurity that veils minds and hearts, rendering humanity captive to destructive forces.
16. The rescue is a symphony of divine love and sacrifice.
- a. Jesus Christ, the Redeemer, shatters the chains of darkness through His life, death, and resurrection.
  - b. His sacrificial act becomes the bridge, enabling humanity to cross from captivity to freedom.

17. The rescue is extended to all humanity.
  - a. It's a universal invitation, irrespective of background, ethnicity, or past deeds.
  - b. Every soul stands eligible to experience the transformative rescue and become a citizen of the Kingdom.
18. The rescue is an outpouring of God's boundless love.
  - a. It seeks to reconcile, redeem, and restore the broken relationship between Creator and creation.
  - b. It's an invitation to freedom, forgiveness, and a purposeful life in communion with God.
19. The offer of rescue transcends all boundaries.
  - a. It reaches out to every soul, beckoning them to embrace the freedom offered through faith in Christ.
  - b. No one is beyond the reach of this divine rescue.
  - c. Ephesians 6:12 - "For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places."
  - d. Ephesians 2:8-9 - "For by grace you have been saved through faith. And this is not your own doing; it is the gift of God, not a result of works, so that no one may boast."
  - e. John 8:12 - "Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, 'I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness but will have the light of life.'"
  - f. Galatians 5:1 - "For freedom, Christ has set us free; stand firm therefore, and do not submit again to a yoke of slavery."
  - g. Colossians 3:13 - "Bearing with one another and, if one has a complaint against another, forgiving each other; as the Lord has forgiven you, so you also must forgive."
  - h. Hebrews 11:1 - "Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen."
  - i. Matthew 5:14-16 - "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden."
  - j. 1 Corinthians 6:19-20 - "Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God? You are not your own, for you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body."



- k. 2 Corinthians 3:18 - "And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another. For this comes from the Lord who is the Spirit."
- l. Matthew 6:33 - "But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you."
- m. Matthew 28:19-20 - "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit."
- n. Romans 8:1-2 - "There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death."
- o. 1 Peter 2:9 - "But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for his own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."
- p. Ephesians 6:12 - "For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places."
- q. 2 Corinthians 5:17 - "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has passed away; behold, the new has come."
- r. Colossians 3:13 - "Bearing with one another and, if one has a complaint against another, forgiving each other; as the Lord has forgiven you, so you also must forgive."
- s. Hebrews 11:1 - "Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen."
- t. Matthew 5:14-16 - "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden."
- u. 1 Corinthians 6:19-20 - "Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God? You are not your own, for you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body."
- v. 2 Corinthians 3:18 - "And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another. For this comes from

- the Lord who is the Spirit."
- w. Matthew 6:33 - "But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you."
  - x. Matthew 28:19-20 - "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit."
20. The term wrestle signifies a spiritual reality, emphasizing the ongoing spiritual battle against the forces of evil (Ephesians 6:12).
  21. Being in the Kingdom transforms believers, marking a profound shift from their former selves to a new creation in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:17).
  22. Christ's freedom liberates believers from the bondage of sin, empowering them to live victoriously (Galatians 5:1).
  23. Forgiveness is a key component of the rescue, fostering reconciliation and harmonious relationships (Colossians 3:13).
  24. Faith is the foundational response that connects believers to the rescue mission and secures their place in God's Kingdom (Hebrews 11:1).
  25. The Kingdom of God radiates light, contrasting with the darkness of the world, and believers are called to be beacons of that light (Matthew 5:14-16).
  26. Believers are not their own but are purchased by Christ's sacrifice, emphasizing the value and purpose of their lives (1 Corinthians 6:19-20).
  27. The Holy Spirit plays a vital role in the ongoing transformation of believers, conforming them to the image of Christ (2 Corinthians 3:18).
  28. Actively seeking and prioritizing the Kingdom of God in one's life contributes to its establishment on Earth (Matthew 6:33).
  29. Believers are entrusted with the responsibility to share the message of rescue globally, inviting others into the transformative experience (Matthew 28:19-20).
  30. Being rescued from the kingdom of darkness signifies a deliverance from sin and spiritual bondage (Colossians 1:13).
  31. The transfer into the Kingdom of God's Son affects our identity by aligning us with the values and principles of the Kingdom of God (Colossians 1:13).

32. The concept of freedom through purchase is important because it highlights the cost paid by God's Son for our redemption (Colossians 1:14).
33. The forgiveness of sins establishes a restored relationship with God, removing the barrier caused by sin (Colossians 1:14).
34. Faith plays a crucial role in salvation, being the means through which we receive God's grace (Ephesians 2:8-9).
35. The redemptive work of God's Son brings about transformation by renewing our hearts and minds (Romans 12:2).
36. The idea of being forgiven should lead to a spirit of forgiveness and reconciliation in our interactions with others (Matthew 6:14-15).
37. Understanding the concept of grace is crucial because salvation is a gift from God, not something earned through works (Ephesians 2:8-9).
38. The knowledge of being rescued and forgiven should impact our daily lives by motivating gratitude, worship, and obedience (Colossians 3:17).
39. Believers can live in the reality of the Kingdom by seeking God's guidance, living in obedience to His Word, and sharing the message of redemption with others (Matthew 28:19-20).
40. The transfer into the Kingdom aligns us with God's purpose, calling us to engage in good (Ephesians 2:10).
41. Believers can actively participate by prioritizing God's Kingdom, living righteously, and contributing to the well-being of others (Matthew 6:33).
42. The assurance of forgiveness removes condemnation, empowering believers to overcome struggles with a sense of freedom and grace (Romans 8:1).
43. Love is central to the Kingdom, and the foundational trait of love reflects God's nature, emphasizing its supreme importance (1 Corinthians 13:13).
44. Believers can share by actively engaging in evangelism, reflecting the love and transformation they have experienced in Christ (Matthew 28:19-20).
45. Being a servant warrior leader involves selfless service and leadership, mirroring the example of Christ in a culture that often values (Mark 10:45).

- a. The SWL model can be adapted through age-appropriate teachings, mentorship, and gradual transition from rules to principles (Proverbs 22:6).
  - b. The moral value system aligns with biblical principles of justice, kindness, and humility, reflecting God's requirements (Micah 6:8).
46. Unity is essential for effective family preservation and community building, fostering a harmonious and supportive environment (Psalm 133:1).
47. Faith is foundational, pleasing God and motivating individuals to seek Him, aligning with the Servant Warrior Leader's commitment to excellence (Hebrews 11:6)..

### Practice

1. What is the significance of being rescued from the kingdom of darkness?
2. How does the transfer into the Kingdom of God's Son impact our identity?
3. Why is the concept of freedom through purchase important in Christian theology?
4. How does the forgiveness of sins influence our relationship with God?
5. What is the role of faith in the process of rescue and transfer?
6. In what ways does the redemptive work of God's Son bring about transformation?
7. How is the rescue accomplished?
8. What is the darkness that we are rescued from?
9. Discuss the responsibility of believers to share the message of rescue and forgiveness with others.
10. Why is forgiveness central to the rescue mission, and how does it affect believers' relationships?
11. Who is rescued?
12. How can believers actively participate in building the Kingdom of God on Earth?
13. Examine the role of the Holy Spirit in the ongoing transformation of believers.
14. In what ways does the concept of being "purchased" impact our understanding of salvation?

15. Explore the meaning of freedom in Christ and its implications for daily living.
16. How does the concept of being transferred into the Kingdom impact our identity as believers?
17. What is the significance of the term "kingdom of darkness" in biblical context?
18. Does this apply to everybody?
19. Why are they rescued?
20. How does the Kingdom of God contrast with the kingdom of darkness in terms of values and principles?
21. Discuss the role of faith in embracing the rescue and living as citizens of God's Kingdom.
22. How does the idea of being forgiven impact our interactions with others?
23. Why is it crucial for believers to understand the concept of grace in salvation?
24. How does the knowledge of being rescued and forgiven affect our daily lives?
25. What practical steps can believers take to live in the reality of the Kingdom of God's Son?
26. In what ways can believers actively participate in building the Kingdom of God on Earth?
27. How does the assurance of forgiveness impact the believer's approach to overcoming personal struggles?
28. Discuss the role of love in the Kingdom of God, considering the foundational character trait of love.
29. How can believers share the message of rescue and forgiveness with those who haven't yet experienced it?
30. Discuss the implications of being a "servant warrior leader" in today's cultural context.
31. How does the moral value system of the Servant Warrior Leader align with biblical principles?
32. Explore the significance of unity in the Servant Warrior Leader's mission of family preservation and community building.
33. How can the Servant Warrior Leader model be adapted for various age groups within the youth community?
34. Discuss the role of faith in the Servant Warrior Leader Development

- process.
35. How do we interpret the pursuit and practice of godliness in the subject text?

## Belief System

### Problem

How does one construct a biblical belief system?

### Premise

Don't ignore either your lifestyle or your doctrine.

### Philosophy

Matthew 16:12; 1 Timothy 4:1-16.

### Principle

1. Ancient Judaism associated the Spirit especially with prophecy (speaking under divine inspiration), and Paul here either prophesies or reports an earlier prophecy.
  - a. "The Spirit says" is equivalent to the Old Testament formula "Thus says the Lord."
  - b. As a prophet himself, Paul refutes false or errant prophets (1 Cor. 14:37).
  - c. Some Jewish groups (including the Qumran community) predicted widespread apostasy in the end time, influenced by evil spirits.
  - d. "Later times" probably refers to the "last days," which by the Old Testament definition were normally understood as inaugurated by Israel's repentance and deliverance (Isaiah 2:1; Daniel 2:28; 10:14); in the New Testament these days have begun because the Messiah has already come.
2. The "branding iron" was especially used on livestock; the "searing" may thus mean that the consciences of these apostates have become the property of evil spirits.
3. Asceticism was on the rise in Greco-Roman paganism, and although most teachers (both Jewish and Gentile) advocated marriage, the doctrine of celibacy was becoming more popular (especially among Gentiles, but some Essenes also seem to have practiced it). "Abstaining from foods" probably refers to Jewish food laws (see comment on Romans 14:1-4).
4. Jewish people always praised God before their meal; the normal blessing included praise for the God who "created" the fruit of the

- vine. Another blessing, possibly standardized in the early second century, was used after meals and included the statement “God is good and does good.” This Jewish custom was an appropriate way to show gratitude to God for his provisions. The food was in a sense sanctified by the word of God (Genesis 1:30-31) as well as by such prayer; there was thus no need to abstain from it.
5. Paul alludes to the sort of physical training undertaken especially by athletes and others in the Greek gymnasia, where men stripped naked for exercises (1 Tim. 4:7). This image would have been familiar to his Greek readers, because the gymnasium was the center of civic life in Hellenized towns. The image of physical training was extremely common in the illustrations of Greco-Roman moralists and philosophers. Like them, Paul speaks of moral, intellectual and spiritual discipline rather than physical exercise, although he is not opposed to the latter. “Nourished” or “brought up” in 1 Tim.4:6 may anticipate this image in 1 Tim. 4:7-8.
    - a. Philosophers commonly demeaned the tales of old women as fit only for children, and they mocked irrational views as those suited only to old women. This perspective also presupposes the illiteracy of most older women in antiquity (even those who had learned to read in youth would usually have had little subsequent practice at it). Paul takes up the current figure of speech (1 Tim. 4:7; 1 Tim. 5:2).
    - b. Jewish teachers especially praised study of the law, which was profitable “both in this world and in the world to come.” Paul emphasizes the same point about spiritual discipline (1 Tim. 4:8).
  6. “Elders” were highly respected in Greek gymnasia and exercised a ruling function in synagogues and churches, as they had in communities in the Old Testament.
    - a. Because Timothy joined Paul before a.d. 50 (Acts 16:1-3; men entered adulthood around puberty, so Timothy may have been in his midteens) and Paul is writing in the early sixties, Timothy is at least in his mid-twenties and could well be in his early or mid-thirties; this term for “youth” could apply up to the age of forty, although it usually applied especially to someone under twenty-nine.



- b. But those who were not elders were often considered inappropriate for leadership positions (1 Samuel 17:33), and many offices even in Judaism became available only at age forty.
  - c. Most stories about the appointment of young men were made up later to extol prodigies (postbiblical stories about Daniel, Solomon or several rabbis); Timothy's appointment was thus a rare privilege in his culture.
  - d. But even though Timothy is younger than the elders he is advising, he is to take the role of the mature leader and act as an example for the community.
  - e. Teachers normally asked disciples to imitate them, and in so doing took the role of father figures.
7. As in the synagogue service (both in Palestine and in the Diaspora), public reading of Scripture was central to the service; the reading from the Law was probably generally accompanied by one from the Prophets.
- a. The reading was then expounded (exhortation and teaching) by means of a homily on the text that had been read.
  - b. This Jewish practice (Neh. 8:8) would be intelligible in a Greco-Roman context; in Greco-Roman schools, children translated texts from classical Greek into vernacular Greek, then expounded them in response to questions and answers.
  - c. By the mid-second century apostolic writings, later officially recognized as the New Testament, were being read alongside the Old Testament in church services.
  - d. "Until I come" authorizes Timothy, his exposition of Scripture would function as the equivalent of Paul's apostolic presence.
8. Oracular utterances had long been used to attest the divine rights of kings and other officials, and Paul's mentioning of prophecies about Timothy's gift, probably teaching, (1 Tim. 4:13) at his ordination could help quiet the opposition (1 Tim. 1:18).
- a. The approval of the "presbytery" or "body of elders" also could silence criticisms about his youth (1 Tim. 4:12).
  - b. Mature Jewish teachers ordained other Jewish teachers through laying hands on them; this practice served as official accreditation.

9. “Progress” (1 Tim. 4:15) was the standard philosophical way to describe a disciple’s advancement in moral philosophy and was naturally applied to advancement in Jewish (Galatians 1:14) and Christian (Phil. 1:25) truth as well.
  - a. It is clear that Timothy’s attention to his teaching is critical: his teaching would affect the salvation of his hearers (1 Tim. 4:16; 2 Tim. 3:15).
10. Paul gives specific instructions to Timothy.
  - a. Warning Against False Teachings: There will be deceptive teachings and departure from true faith.
  - b. Deception and Insincerity: Deceitful spirits will work through insincere individuals with seared consciences.
  - c. Rejection of False Asceticism: False teachings will promote forbidding marriage and requiring abstinence from certain foods.
  - d. Godliness over Irreverent Myths: Emphasis on godliness, prioritizing training in godliness over indulging in irreverent myths.
  - e. Value of Godliness: Godliness is valuable for both present life and the life to come.
  - f. Trustworthy Saying and Hope in God: Encouragement to toil and strive, anchoring hope in the living God, the Savior.
  - g. Leadership and Example: Leaders are urged to set an example in speech, conduct, love, faith, and purity.
  - h. Commitment to Scripture and Gifts: Emphasis on devotion to Scripture, using spiritual gifts, and continuous progress.
  - i. Personal Integrity and Teaching Integrity: Encouragement to maintain personal and teaching integrity for self and hearers' salvation.
11. Reflecting back we can see Jesus in His engagement with the Pharisees and Sadducees regarding solid doctrine.
12. The Pharisees and Sadducees were two prominent Jewish sects during the time of Jesus, and they held distinct theological beliefs.
13. The Pharisees were known for their strict adherence to the Torah (the first five books of the Old Testament) and also the oral traditions and interpretations (oral law) derived from it. They emphasized meticulous observance of religious practices, including rituals, dietary laws,

- Sabbath observance, and purity regulations.
14. Pharisees believed in the resurrection of the dead, angels, and the existence of the spirit realm.
    - a. They stressed the importance of living a righteous and holy life based on the Law.
  15. The Sadducees were more conservative and did not accept the oral traditions (oral law) as authoritative.
    - a. They strictly adhered only to the written Torah.
    - b. Unlike the Pharisees, they didn't believe in the resurrection, angels, or the afterlife.
    - c. They were focused on the Temple and its rituals.
  16. Sadducees were often associated with the priestly class and were concerned with maintaining the Temple practices and political stability in Jerusalem.
    - a. They were more aligned with the aristocracy and collaborated with the ruling powers of their time.
  17. Their differences in doctrine and beliefs led to varying interpretations of the Scriptures and divergent practices within Judaism.
  18. Pharisees emphasized both written and oral laws, believing in the authority of the Torah and additional interpretations passed down orally.
    - a. They focused on personal piety and adherence to these laws.
  19. Sadducees adhered strictly to the written Law (Torah) and did not accept the authority of the oral traditions.
    - a. This led to differences in legal interpretations and practices.
  20. Pharisees believed in an afterlife, resurrection, and the existence of angels and spirits.
    - a. Their belief in life after death influenced their moral and ethical practices.
  21. Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection, an afterlife, or the existence of angels or spirits.
    - a. Their focus was primarily on this earthly life and the Temple rituals.
  22. Pharisees had considerable influence among the common people due to their emphasis on personal piety and their role as interpreters and teachers of the Law.
    - a. They were more involved in local synagogue affairs.

23. Sadducees were associated with the priestly class and held more influence within the aristocracy and in matters related to the Temple, working closely with the ruling powers of their time.
24. Despite their differences, both groups were influential within Jewish society and interacted with Jesus during His ministry.
  - a. Jesus often challenged their teachings and practices, emphasizing the importance of genuine faith, mercy, and righteousness over mere adherence to rules and traditions.
  - b. His teachings often conflicted with the doctrines upheld by these groups.
25. Challenging Hypocrisy (Matthew 23:23-24).
  - a. Jesus criticizes the Pharisees for their focus on minor details of the law while neglecting justice, mercy, and faithfulness.
  - b. Jesus rebuked the Pharisees for neglecting justice, mercy, and faithfulness.
  - c. He emphasized the weightier matters of the law: justice, mercy, and faithfulness.
26. Challenging Sadducees on Resurrection (Matthew 22:23-33).
  - a. Jesus disputes the Sadducees' denial of the resurrection, stating that in the afterlife, believers will be like angels and will be raised by God.
  - b. Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection.
  - c. Jesus affirmed the resurrection, stating that believers will be raised by God.
27. Challenging Tradition Over Heart (Matthew 15:1-9).
  - a. Jesus confronts the Pharisees for exalting tradition above God's commandments, highlighting their hypocrisy in neglecting the true intent of God's law.
  - b. Jesus criticized the Pharisees for placing tradition above God's commandments.
  - c. He emphasized the importance of honoring God with the heart, not just outward traditions.
28. Challenging Sadducees on Scripture (Mark 12:18-27).
  - a. Jesus challenges the Sadducees' understanding of the Scriptures regarding the afterlife by citing the burning bush account to argue for the reality of resurrection.
  - b. Sadducees used a hypothetical scenario questioning

- resurrection.
    - c. Jesus used the Scriptures (Moses and the burning bush) to demonstrate the reality of resurrection.
- 29. Challenging Legalism Over Compassion (Matthew 12:1-14).
  - a. Jesus confronts the Pharisees for prioritizing legalistic adherence to Sabbath laws over compassion toward others in need.
  - b. Jesus highlighted mercy and compassion as more important than strict adherence to Sabbath rules.
  - c. He illustrated this by emphasizing that it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.
- 30. Jesus engaged with both groups, challenging their teachings and emphasizing deeper spiritual truths that transcended their rigid adherence to rules and traditions.
- 31. Pharisees.
  - a. Fundamental Beliefs included adherence to both the written Torah (the first five books of the Old Testament) and the oral traditions (oral law) derived from it.
  - b. Belief in the resurrection of the dead, angels, and the existence of the spirit realm.
  - c. Emphasis on meticulous observance of religious practices, including rituals, dietary laws, Sabbath observance, and purity regulations (Acts 23:8; 26:5).
  - d. Their belief in the oral traditions alongside the written Law led to a focus on meticulous observance of religious practices.
  - e. This emphasis on both the letter and spirit of the Law shaped their teachings and interactions.
  - f. Pharisees were often seen as more accessible and influential among the common people due to their commitment to teaching and interpreting the Law.
- 32. Sadducees.
  - a. Fundamental Beliefs included strict adherence only to the written Torah (rejecting the authority of oral traditions or oral law).
  - b. Rejection of the belief in the resurrection, afterlife, angels, or spirits.
  - c. Focus on the Temple and its rituals, being more concerned with

- maintaining religious and political stability in Jerusalem (Matthew 22:23; Acts 4:1-2).
- d. Rejecting the oral traditions and focusing solely on the written Law influenced their stance on theological matters like resurrection and the afterlife.
  - e. Sadducees were closely associated with the Temple and its rituals, often having more political and aristocratic influence.
  - f. They held key positions within the religious establishment of the time.
33. These core beliefs influenced their practices, interpretations of scripture, and interactions with Jesus and other religious sects of their time.
34. Sound Doctrine.
- a. God is the eternal Creator and Sustainer and Provider of all things. He created the universe, man and all things in it (Genesis 1:1; Psalm 104:24-25; Colossians 1:16-17).
  - b. Jesus Christ is the only-begotten, virgin born Son of the Father, the Son of God according to the flesh and the very God according to the Spirit. He lived a sinless life, shed His blood for our sin, rose from the grave, ascended into heaven, and will return to the earth. He is the Lord and only Mediator between God and man, our Savior (John 3:16; Philippians 2:5-11; 1 Timothy 2:5-6; Hebrews 4:15).
  - c. The Holy Spirit convicts of sin, righteousness and judgment; in believers, the Holy Spirit affects the new birth, indwells, fills, empowers, bestows gifts, instructs and guides (John 16:7-14; Acts 1:8; Romans 8:14; 1 Corinthians 12:4-11).
  - d. Salvation is God's grace received through personal faith in the Lord Jesus Christ (Acts 4:12; Ephesians 2:8-9; Romans 10:9-10; Titus 3:4-7).
  - e. All men will be resurrected in the body; the saved unto life; and the lost unto damnation (Daniel 12:2; John 5:28-29; Revelation 20:11-15; 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).
  - f. Believers have spiritual unity in the Lord Jesus Christ (John 17:20-21; Galatians 3:26-28; 1 Corinthians 12:12-13; Ephesians 4:4-6).
  - g. The Bible is the inspired, infallible, authoritative, preserved

Word of God (2 Timothy 3:16-17; 2 Peter 1:20-21; Psalm 19:7-8; 119:105)

### Practice

1. How does Scripture describe God's role as Creator and Sustainer?
2. What verses emphasize God's provision for His creation? (Genesis 1:1; Acts 17:28; Colossians 1:16-17).
3. What does Scripture teach about Jesus Christ's identity as the Son of God?
4. How does Jesus' sacrifice fulfill the role of Savior? (John 3:16; Philippians 2:5-11; 1 Timothy 2:5-6).
5. How does the Holy Spirit operate in the lives of believers?
6. What gifts and guidance does the Holy Spirit provide? (John 16:7-14; Acts 1:8; 1 Corinthians 12:4-11).
7. How does Scripture describe the process of receiving salvation?
8. What role does faith play in salvation? (Ephesians 2:8-9; Romans 10:9-10; Titus 3:4-7).
9. How does Scripture describe the resurrection and judgment?
10. What destinies await the saved and the lost? (John 5:28-29; Revelation 20:11-15; 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).
11. How does Scripture emphasize unity among believers?
12. What unifies believers in Christ? (Galatians 3:26-28; 1 Corinthians 12:12-13; Ephesians 4:4-6).
13. How does Scripture describe the nature of the Bible?
14. What significance does the Bible hold for believers? (2 Timothy 3:16-17; 2 Peter 1:20-21; Psalm 119:105).
15. How did Jesus rebuke the Pharisees?
16. What did Jesus emphasize as more important than the minutiae of the law?
17. What was the Sadducees' belief about the resurrection?
18. How did Jesus counter their belief?
19. How did Jesus criticize the Pharisees' practices?
20. What did Jesus emphasize as more important than tradition?
21. What did the Sadducees use to challenge Jesus about the resurrection?
22. How did Jesus counter their argument?
23. How did Jesus illustrate the Pharisees' misunderstanding of the

## Sabbath?

24. What did Jesus prioritize over strict Sabbath observance?
25. Fundamentally what did the Pharisees believe?
26. Fundamentally what did the Sadducees believe?
27. What warning does Paul give regarding future times according to 1 Timothy 4:1?
  - a. Paul warns that some will depart from the faith, following deceitful spirits and teachings of demons.
28. What characteristics describe those promoting these false teachings according to verses 2-3?
  - a. They exhibit insincerity, seared consciences, and promote forbidding marriage and certain foods.
29. How does Paul emphasize the sanctity of creation in verses 4-5?
  - a. He highlights that everything created by God is good and sanctified when received with thanksgiving and prayer.
30. What is the contrast between bodily training and godliness according to verse 8?
  - a. While bodily training has some value, godliness holds promise for both present and eternal life.
31. What is the central message behind toiling and striving, as mentioned in verse 10?
  - a. The central message is anchored in the hope set on the living God, the Savior, urging toil and striving.
32. How does Paul encourage leaders to exemplify themselves, according to verses 12-13?
  - a. Leaders are urged to set an example in speech, conduct, love, faith, and purity, and to devote themselves to Scripture, teaching, and using their spiritual gifts.
33. In what way is progress emphasized in verses 15-16?
  - a. Progress is emphasized through practice, immersion in these principles, close self-monitoring, and persisting in teaching, leading to personal and hearers' salvation.